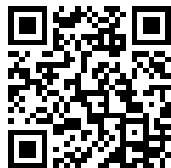

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<https://books.google.com>



A 445193

RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE

UA
G52
R56
A32
1920



1920.

PROPERTY OF
*University of
Michigan
Libraries*
1817

ARTES SCIENTIA VERITAS

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE FOR 1920.

(THIRTY-FIRST YEAR.)



COMPILED AND EDITED

BY

COLONEL WILLOUGHBY VERNER,
LATE RIFLE BRIGADE.

London :

JOHN BALE, SONS & DANIELSSON, LTD.

OXFORD HOUSE,

83-91, GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET, OXFORD STREET, W.

1921.

U A
652
.K56
A85
1920

JOHN BALE, SONS AND DANIELSSON, LTD.
83-91, GREAT TITCHFIELD STREET, OXFORD STREET,
LONDON, W.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB	1
ROLL OF MEMBERS	3
WAR-RECORD OF SERVICE BATTALIONS, 1916-17-18	21
WAR-RECORD OF 7TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1916	23
" " " " 1917	29
" " " " 1918	32
WAR-RECORD OF 8TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1916	35
" " " " 1917	38
" " " " 1918	42
WAR-RECORD OF 9TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1916	46
" " " " 1917	49
" " " " 1918	53
WAR-RECORD OF 10TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1916	56
" " " " 1917	62
" " " " 1918	69
WAR-RECORD OF 11TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1916	70
" " " " 1917	75
" " " " 1918	79
WAR-RECORD OF 12TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1916	84
" " " " 1917	90
" " " " 1918	95
WAR-RECORD OF 13TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1916	99
" " " " 1917	104
" " " " 1918	107
WAR RECORD OF 16TH (SERVICE) BATTALION, 1916	113
" " " " 1917	118
" " " " 1918	123
THE WORK AT THE RIFLE DEPOT DURING THE WAR (LIEUT.-COL. HEW ROSS AND OTHERS)	130
THE RIFLE RECORDS OFFICE, WINCHESTER, DURING THE YEARS 1914-1920 (LIEUT.-COL. HEW ROSS AND OTHERS)	135

BATTALION LETTERS TO THE EDITOR, 1920.

1ST BATTALION, MESOPOTAMIA	142
2ND BATTALION, CO. DONEGAL	148
3RD BATTALION, DUBLIN	159
4TH BATTALION, QUETTA	167
RIFLE DEPOT, WINCHESTER	172

SPORTS AND PASTIMES, 1920.

SPORTS AND PASTIMES, 1920.							PAGE
RACQUETS, 1920	..	..	..	..	..	..	176
2ND BATTALION	..	..	..	..	..	..	179
3RD BATTALION	..	..	..	..	..	..	182
4TH BATTALION	..	..	..	..	..	..	183

REGIMENTAL RECORD, 1920.

REGIMENTAL STATE, 1 JANUARY, 1921	..	..	..	..	186
ROLL OF COMMANDING OFFICERS, ADJUTANTS AND QUARTERMASTERS 1920					188
INCREASE AND DECREASE 1920	..	..	..	..	189
OFFICERS ON THE STAFF OR EXTRA-REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED	..				190
STAFF COLLEGE, 1919-192	..	..	..	..	192
RECORD 1ST BATTALION 1920	..	..	..	..	193
" 3RD " "	..	..	..	..	202
" DEPOT, 1920	..	..	..	..	205

SOME REGIMENTAL NOTES.

BY COLONEL W. VERNER.

SIR WILLIAM STEWART'S RIFLEMAN'S SWORD	..	..	..	..	212
THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB	..	..	..	..	213
THE ANNUAL REGIMENTAL DINNER, 1920..	..	..	..	..	214
VETERANS ASSOCIATION ANNUAL DINNER, 1920-21	..	..	..	..	214
REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT MEETING	..	..	..	..	215
"Toc H" HOSTEL	..	..	..	..	215
MAJOR HON. R. FELLOWES, D.S.O., M.C.	..	..	..	..	215
ROLL OF MEMBERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB	..	..	..	..	216
MAJOR LORD RUTHVEN..	..	..	..	..	216
THE CHANGES IN COLONELS COMMANDANT	..	..	..	..	17
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR C. R. H. NICHOLL, K.C.B.	..	..	..	..	218
THE VERA MEMORIAL	..	..	..	..	219
COLONEL ARTHUR MONTGOMERY'S MEMORIAL	..	..	..	..	219
THE EDITORSHIP OF THE CHRONICLE	..	..	..	..	220

OBITUARY, 1920.

C. COLONEL HENRY WOOD, C.B. (1919)	224
2ND LIEUTENANT G. S. BERRINGTON-DAVIES (1919)	225
M. COLONEL C. W. HUME, M.V.O.	225
LIEUT.-COLONEL J. F. M. WINTERSCALE	226
M. CAPTAIN W. DIXON	227
FATHER SEBASTIAN BOWDEN	228
COLONEL J. A. FERGUSON	229
C. SIR REGINALD H. GRAHAM, BART.	230
BREVET-MAJOR L. C. STOFFORD SACKVILLE	231
M. RIFLEMAN W. NICHOLAS	233
THE REV. J. G. CROWDY	234
<i>Erratum</i>	235
<hr/>	
RIFLE BRIGADE LOCAL VETERANS ASSOCIATIONS	236

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	..	..	..	..	..	238
KEY MAP TO SHEETS OF ORDNANCE MAPS REFERRED TO IN WAR RECORDS						239

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB.

President.

FIELD MARSHAL *H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT AND STRATHEARN, K.G., &c., &c.*, Colonel-in-Chief of The Rifle Brigade.

Committee, 1921.

Chairman.

Major-General *Sir V. A. COUPER, K.C.B.*

Members.

Major-General *Sir R. B. LANE, K.C.B., K.C.V.O.*

Colonel *WILLOUGHBY VERNER.*

Brig.-General *G. COCKBURN, C.B.E., D.S.O.*

Lieut.-Col. *Hon. W. COKE.*

Major *H. G. PARKYN, O.B.E.*

Ex-officio Members.

The Commanding Officers of the Regular Battalions of the Regiment on Home Service.

The Editor of *THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE.*

The Secretary of the Rifle Brigade Point-to-Point Races.

The Secretary of the Rifle Brigade Veterans' Association.

Hon. Secretary.

Major *W. H. DAVIES.*

ROLL OF MEMBERS

OF

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB.

The following Roll of Members includes Past and Present Regular Officers of the Rifle Brigade and also certain specially elected Officers who hold or have held "Special Reserve" or "Temporary" Commissions in the Regiment and who served with it during the European War.

- Abbey, Capt. J. R., Uckfield House, Uckfield, Sussex.
- Acland-Hood-Reynardson, Lieut.-Col. A. F., Holywell Hall, Stamford.
- Allan, A. W., Esq., Beechwood, Prestwich, Lancs.
- Alldridge, Major J. H., *M.C.*, *D.C.M.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- [5] Alston, Major W. H. S., *M.C.*, 52, Green Street, Mayfair, W.
- Anderson, G. H. G., Esq., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Mostyn House, Cambridge.
- Archdale, Capt. O. A., 7, Rue Sfax, Paris.
- Aspinall, Major E. T., Cedar Cottage, Isleworth, Middx.
- Ayers, Capt. A. E., 35, Thornton Road, Thornton Heath, Surrey.
- [10] Baggallay, Capt. H. L., *M.C.*, 21, Chapel Street, Belgrave Square, S.W.
- Bagot, Lieut.-Col. V. S., 26, Charles Street, Berkeley Square, W.
- Bailey, Capt. E. S., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.
- Baird, Capt. R. D., *M.C.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Baker-Carr, Major R. G. T., *M.V.O.*, 22, Ryder Street, St. James's, S.W.
- [15] Ball, T. F., Esq., Bramdean, Victoria Road, Upper Parkstone, Dorset.

SPORTS AND PASTIMES, 1920.								PAGE
RACQUETS, 1920	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	176
2ND BATTALION	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	179
3RD BATTALION	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	182
4TH BATTALION	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	183

REGIMENTAL RECORD, 1920.						
REGIMENTAL STATE, 1 JANUARY, 1921	..	..	..	..	..	186
ROLL OF COMMANDING OFFICERS, ADJUTANTS AND QUARTERMASTERS 1920						188
INCREASE AND DECREASE 1920	..	..	..	..	..	189
OFFICERS ON THE STAFF OR EXTRA-REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED	..					190
STAFF COLLEGE, 1919-192	..	..	..	..	..	192
RECORD 1ST BATTALION 1920	..	..	..	..	..	193
3RD	..	..	..	..	..	202
DEPOT, 1920	..	..	..	..	..	205

SOME REGIMENTAL NOTES.						
BY COLONEL W. VERNER.						
SIR WILLIAM STEWART'S RIFLEMAN'S SWORD	..	..	..	..	212
THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB	..	..	..	..	213
THE ANNUAL REGIMENTAL DINNER, 1920..	..	..	..	..	214
VETERANS ASSOCIATION ANNUAL DINNER, 1920-21	..	..	..	..	214
REGIMENTAL POINT-TO-POINT MEETING	..	..	..	..	215
"TOC H" HOSTEL	..	..	..	..	215
MAJOR HON. R. FELLOWES, D.S.O., M.C.	..	..	..	..	215
ROLL OF MEMBERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB	..	..	..	..	216
MAJOR LORD RUTHVEN..	..	..	..	..	216
THE CHANGES IN COLONELS COMMANDANT	..	..	..	..	17
MAJOR-GENERAL SIR C. R. H. NICHOLL, K.C.B.	..	..	..	..	218
THE VERA MEMORIAL	..	..	..	..	219
COLONEL ARTHUR MONTGOMERY'S MEMORIAL	..	..	..	..	219
THE EDITORSHIP OF THE CHRONICLE	..	..	..	..	220

OBITUARY, 1920.						
G. COLONEL HENRY WOOD, C.B. (1919) ..	..	..	..	..	..	224
2ND LIEUTENANT G. S. BERRINGTON-DAVIES (1919)	..	..	..	..	..	225
M. COLONEL C. W. HUME, M.V.O. ..	..	..	..	..	..	225
LIEUT.-COLONEL J. F. M. WINTERSCALE ..	..	..	..	..	..	226
M. CAPTAIN W. DIXON ..	..	..	..	..	..	227
FATHER SEBASTIAN BOWDEN ..	..	..	..	..	..	228
COLONEL J. A. FERGUSSON ..	..	..	..	..	..	229
G. SIR REGINALD H. GRAHAM, BART. ..	..	..	..	..	..	230
BREVET-MAJOR L. C. STOPPORD SACKVILLE ..	..	..	..	..	..	231
M. RIFLEMAN W. NICHOLAS ..	..	..	..	..	..	233
THE REV. J. G. CROWDY ..	..	..	..	..	..	234
Erratum ..	..	..	..	..	..	235
<hr/>						
RIFLE BRIGADE LOCAL VETERANS ASSOCIATIONS ..	..	..	..	..	..	236

RIFLE BRIGADE LOCAL VETERANS ASSOCIATIONS	236
---	----	----	----	----	----	----	----	-----

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	238
KEY MAP TO SHEETS OF ORDNANCE MAPS REFERRED TO IN WAR RECORDS								239

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB.

President.

FIELD MARSHAL *H.R.H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT AND STRATHEARN, K.G., &c., &c.*, Colonel-in-Chief of The Rifle Brigade.

Committee, 1921.

Chairman.

Major-General *Sir V. A. COUPER, K.C.B.*

Members.

Major-General *Sir R. B. LANE, K.C.B., K.C.V.O.*

Colonel *WILLOUGHBY VERNER.*

Brig.-General *G. COCKBURN, C.B.E., D.S.O.*

Lieut.-Col. *Hon. W. COKE.*

Major *H. G. PARKYN, O.B.E.*

Ex-officio Members.

The Commanding Officers of the Regular Battalions of the Regiment on Home Service.

The Editor of *THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE.*

The Secretary of the Rifle Brigade Point-to-Point Races.

The Secretary of the Rifle Brigade Veterans' Association.

Hon. Secretary.

Major *W. H. DAVIES.*

ROLL OF MEMBERS

OF

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CLUB.

The following Roll of Members includes Past and Present Regular Officers of the Rifle Brigade and also certain specially elected Officers who hold or have held "Special Reserve" or "Temporary" Commissions in the Regiment and who served with it during the European War.

Abbey, Capt. J. R., Uckfield House, Uckfield, Sussex.

Acland-Hood-Reynardson, Lieut.-Col. A. F., Holywell Hall, Stamford.

Allan, A. W., Esq., Beechwood, Prestwich, Lancs.

Alldrige, Major J. H., *M.C.*, *D.C.M.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

[5] Alston, Major W. H. S., *M.C.*, 52, Green Street, Mayfair, W.

Anderson, G. H. G., Esq., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Mostyn House, Cambridge.

Archdale, Capt. O. A., 7, Rue Sfax, Paris.

Aspinall, Major E. T., Cedar Cottage, Isleworth, Middx.

Ayers, Capt. A. E., 35, Thornton Road, Thornton Heath, Surrey.

[10] Baggallay, Capt. H. L., *M.C.*, 21, Chapel Street, Belgrave Square, S.W.

Bagot, Lieut.-Col. V. S., 26, Charles Street, Berkeley Square, W.

Bailey, Capt. E. S., Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.

Baird, Capt. R. D., *M.C.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

Baker-Carr, Major R. G. T., *M.V.O.*, 22, Ryder Street, St. James's, S.W.

[15] Ball, T. F., Esq., Bramdean, Victoria Road, Upper Parkstone, Dorset.

- Baring, Major T. E., *O.B.E.*, Arthur's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- Barker, H. A., Esq., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- Barnes, Capt. F., The Schools, Shrewsbury.
- Basset, Lieut.-Col. W. F., *O.B.E.*, Restharrow, Charterhouse Hill, Godalming.
- [20] Bell, Lieut.-Col. M. G. E., *O.B.E.*, Bourne Park, Canterbury.
- Bentinck, Major *Baron*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Banchory St. Ternan, Kincardineshire.
- Berkeley, Capt. R. C., *M.C.*, 6, South Street, Thurloe Square, S.W.
- Bernard, Lieut.-Col. D. J. C. K., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Castle Hacket, Galway, Ireland.
- Billyard-Leake, Capt. C. R., *M.C.*, 53, Cadogan Square, S.W.
- [25] Birkbeck, Capt. R. I. V., *M.C.*, Stack House, Branksome, Bournemouth.
- Blacker, Lieut.-Col. F. St.J., *D.S.O.*, Castle Martin, Newbridge, Co. Kildare.
- Bligh, Lieut.-Col., *Hon.* N. G., *D.S.O.*, 62, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Blockley, N. R., Esq., 3, Northmoor Road, Oxford.
- Bosanquet, N. E. T., Esq., Bachelors' Club, Piccadilly, W.
- [30] Boscawen, Lieut.-Col., *Hon.* M. T., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, 31, Curzon Street, Mayfair, W.
- Bosvile, Capt. T. J. B., *M.C.*, Leyburn Hall, Leyburn, Yorks.
- Boughton-Leigh, E., Esq., Ullesthorpe House, Lutterworth, Leicester.
- Boyle, Capt. C. N. C., *M.C.*, Old Marks, Holtye, nr. Edenbridge, Kent.
- Boyle, Col. G. E., 48, Queen's Gate Terrace, S.W.
- [35] Boyle, Wing-Commander *Hon.* J. D., *C.B.E.*, *D.S.O.*, Travellers' Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Bradshaw, Surg.-Major-Gen. *Sir* A. F., *K.C.B.*, 111, Banbury Road, Oxford.
- Brand, Brig.-Gen. *Hon.* R., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, 24, Cheyne Court, S.W.

- Branston, Major W. B., 37, Evelyn Gardens, S.W.
- Bridgeman, R. C., Esq., *M.C.*, Leigh Manor, Minsterley, Salop.
- [40] Bridgeman, Major R. O., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Brierley, H., Esq., *M.C.*, Del Rey House, Cheltenham.
- Bright, Major R. G. T., *C.M.G.*, Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Brooksbank, W. E. C., Esq., Healaugh Manor, Tadcaster, Yorks.
- Brown, Capt. R. C., *M.C.*, The Cottage, Great Comberton, Pershore, Worcs.
- [45] Brownlow, Major G. J., *D.S.O.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Brownrigg, Col. H. S., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Brush, E. J. A. H., Esq., Bosbury, Ledbury, Herefordshire.
- Buchanan, Lieut.-Col. H. B., Trevelga House, Newquay, Cornwall.
- Bulkeley-Johnson, Capt. V. F., Bachelors' Club, Piccadilly, W.
- [50] Burnell-Milnes, Major E. A. P., Junior Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Burnell-Nugent, Lieut.-Col. F. H., *D.S.O.*, *O.B.E.*, 6, Cadogan Court, S.W.
- Burnett-Stuart, Major-Gen. J. T., *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Honeymead House, Simonsbath, Exmoor.
- Buxton, Lieut.-Col. J. L., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Brooks's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- Byrne, Lieut.-Col. G. B., *O.B.E.*, The Cottage, King's Worthy, nr. Winchester.
- [55] Cairnes, Capt. D. S., Oakmore Hall, Hartford, Cheshire.
- Cairns, Lieut.-Col. *Earl*, *C.M.G.*, Farleigh House, Bath, Somerset.
- Campbell, Major H. F., Woodseat, Rocester, Staffs.
- Carlile, W. J., Esq., *M.C.*, *M.M.*, Orsom Villa, Stroud Road, Netley, Hants.
- Cave, F. O., Esq., *M.C.*, Ditcham Park, Petersfield, Hants.

- [60] Cavendish, Major A. L. C., 26, Oxford Square, W.
 Chance, Capt. R. J. F., *M.C.*, Linden, nr. Malvern.
 Chancellor, E. C., Esq., 3, Avonmore Road, Kensington, W.
 Chichester-Constable, Major R. C. J., *D.S.O.*, Burton
 Constable, Hull, Yorks.
 Churcher, H. J., Esq., Kingsville, Minster-on-Sea, Isle of
 Sheppey.
 [65] Churchyard, Major O. P., 12, Bordyke, Tonbridge, Kent.
 Clarke, E. N., Esq., Graigenoe Park, Thurles, Ireland.
 Cockburn, Brig.-Gen. G., *C.B.E.*, *D.S.O.*, Naval and Military
 Club, Piccadilly, W.
 Coghill, H., Esq., Holy Trinity Vicarage, Southwell, Notts.
 Coke, Lieut.-Col. *Hon. E.*, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, 8, Park Street, W.
 [70] Coke, Lieut.-Col. *Hon. W.*, 42, Half Moon Street, W.
 Cole, Capt. J. J. B., *M.C.*, Coombe Manor, Hungerford, Berks.
 Collins, Capt. R. L. H., Holmfirth, Alverstoke, Hants.
 Congreve, Lieut.-Gen., *Sir W. N.*, *V.C.*, *K.C.B.*, *M.V.O.*,
 Chartley Castle, Stafford.
 Cooke, Lieut.-Col. B. H. H., *C.M.G.*, *C.B.E.*, *D.S.O.*, Naval
 and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.
 [75] Coombs, Capt. A., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing
 Cross, S.W.
 Cooper, C. G., Esq., Rodington, 5, Lyons Range, Calcutta,
 India.
 Cooper, G. C., Esq., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing
 Cross, S.W.
 Cope, Lieut.-Col. *Sir A.*, *Bart.*, 31, Sussex Gardens, Hyde
 Park, W.
 Coryton, Capt. J. T., Pentillie Castle, St. Mellion, Cornwall.
 [80] Cosby, E. A. S., Esq., Westcliff Lodge, Marlborough
 Road, Bournemouth.
 Costobadie, Capt. H. C., *M.C.*, Overdale, Mottram-in-
 Longendale, Cheshire.
 Cotton, Lieut.-Col. A. E., *D.S.O.*, Wellington Club,
 Grosvenor Place, S.W.
 Couper, Major-Gen. *Sir V. A.*, *K.C.B.*, Naval and Military
 Club, Piccadilly, W.

ROLL OF MEMBERS

Cox, Lieut.-Col. P. G. A., *D.S.O.*, Calcot Park, Reading, Berks.

[85] Creed, Capt. P. R., Brooks's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.

Crompton, Col. R. E. B., *C.B.*, Thriplands, Kensington Court, W.

Crosbie, Lieut.-Col. J. P. G., *D.S.O.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

Curtis, Capt. A. H., *M.C.*, *D.C.M.*, Ranscombe, Lavant, Chichester.

Curtis, W. P. S., Esq., Compton's Lea, Horsham, Sussex.

[90] Davenport, Lieut.-Col. S., *D.S.O.*, 8, Upper Grosvenor Street, W.

Davies, Lieut.-Col. C. M., *D.S.O.*, Woodfield House, Hendon, N.W.

Davies, Lieut.-Col. W. E., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, 26, Mount Street, W.

Davies, Major W. H., 20, Chiswick Lane, W.

Davis, J. H. T., Esq., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

[95] Davison, Capt. J. A., *M.C.*, Wybournes, Kemsing, Kent.

Dawson, Lieut.-Col. E. A. F., Launde Abbey, Leicester.

Dease, E. J., Esq., Celbridge, Co. Kildare, Ireland.

de la Chapelle, Lieut.-Col. X. R. A., 44, Wigmore Street, W.1.

De L'Isle and Dudley, Major, *Lord*, Penshurst Place, Tonbridge, Kent.

[100] de Moleyns, Lieut.-Col. R. P. A., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

des Graz, E. P. A., Esq., 17, Beaufort Gardens, S.W.

Devereux, R. H. F., Esq., *M.C.*, 29, Catherine Street, S.W.

Dixon, Capt. H., The Rectory, Ascot, Berks.

Dorrien-Smith, Major A. A., *D.S.O.*, Tresco Abbey, Scilly Isles.

[105] Douglas, Capt. A. S. G., *O.B.E.*, Edenhall, Kelso, N.B.

Douglas, D. S. W., Esq., Edenhall, Kelso, N.B.

Downes, Major O. C., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, G.H.Q. Ireland, Parkgate, Dublin.

Doyne, R. H., Esq., Ashton Gorey, Ireland.

Drummond, Capt. A. H., 77, Kingsgate Street, Winchester.

[110] Drummond, Brig.-Gen. H. H. J. W., *C.M.G.*, The Chase, Churt, Farnham, Surrey.

Duff, Capt. J. A. V., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

Duff, Lieut.-Col. J. C., Arundel, The Park, Sidcup, Kent.

Dunlop, Capt. G. R., Maisonette, Earley, nr. Reading, Berks.

Dunn, E. T. W., Esq., Childrey Manor, Wantage, Berks.

[115] Eardley-Wilmot, Capt. *Sir J.*, *Bart.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

Earle, Capt. G. F., United Service Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

Eastwood, Major T. R., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Staff College, Camberley, Surrey.

Edwardes, Capt. R., Wiganthorpe, Yorks.

Edwards, Capt. B. M. M., *M.C.*, Hardingham Hall, Hingham, Norfolk.

[120] Egerton, Lieut.-Col. R., 2, Carlisle Place, Victoria Street, S.W.

Ellis, Major G. M. A., 51, South Street, Mayfair, W.

Evans-Freke, *Hon.* R., Sports Club, St. James's Square, S.W.

Eyston, C. J., Esq., The Cottage, Buckland, Faringdon, Berks.

Fairbairn, Capt. G. H., *M.C.*, 41, Bishopsgate, E.C.

[125] Fairfax Ross, Capt. T., *M.C.*, Brooks's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.

Fellowes, Major *Hon.* R. T., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, 3, Cleveland Gardens, Hyde Park, W.

Ferguson, Lieut.-Col. A. G., 6, Belgrave Crescent, Edinburgh.

FitzGeorge, Col. *Sir* A. C. F., *K.C.V.O.*, *C.B.*, 6, Queen Street, Mayfair, W.

Foljambe, Capt. E. W. S., Osberton, Worksop, Notts.

- [150] Follett, Lieut.-Col. R. S., *D.S.O.*, Broomhill, Crowborough, Sussex.
- Ford, Capt. R., 53, Ennismore Gardens, S.W.
- Fortescue, Brig.-Gen. *Hon. C. G.*, *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Anne's House, Pitsford, Northants.
- Foster, Capt. R. A. C., Old Buckhurst, Withyham, Sussex.
- Frere, Major, *Sir B. C. A.*, *Bart.*, *D.S.O.*, 67, Westbourne Terrace, W.
- [135] Fry, E. W. L., Esq., 11, Park Road, Heavitree, Exeter.
- Fulford, F. E. A., Esq., Great Fulford, Dunsford, Exeter.
- Fyers, F. R. H., Esq., 21, Queen Street, Mayfair, W.
- Fyers, Major H. A. N., *M.V.O.*, 21, Queen Street, Mayfair, W.
- Garnett, J. C., Esq., Oaklands, Apperley Bridge, Yorks.
- [140] Gathorne-Hardy, Major *Hon. N. C.*, *D.S.O.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- Gidney, Capt. F., Gilwell Park, Chingford, Essex.
- Glyn, Major R. G. C., *M.C.*, *M.P.*, House of Commons, Westminster, S.W.
- Gordon-Duff, J. B., Esq., The Red House, Overbury, Tewkesbury.
- Gore, A. C., Esq., 27, Lowndes Street, S.W.
- [145] Gorell, Lieut.-Col. *Lord*, *C.B.E.*, *M.C.*, 11, Catherine Street, Buckingham Gate, S.W.
- Gott, Major W. M. M., Trenythron, Par Station, Cornwall.
- Graham, Capt. O. B., *D.S.O.*, Larchfield, Lisburn, co. Down, Ireland.
- Graham, Major *Sir R. G.*, *Bart.*, *D.S.O.*, Whorlton Hall, Barnard Castle, co. Durham.
- Grant, Major R. F. S., *M.V.O.*, *D.S.O.*, 29, Sussex Square, Brighton.
- [150] Green-Wilkinson, Brig.-Gen. L. F., *D.S.O.*, Sacomb, North Saltspring Island, B.C., Canada.
- Grogan, Col. *Sir E. I. B.*, *Bart.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, 31, Wilton Place, S.W.
- Gull, Capt. R. C., Fresham House, Yattenden, Newbury, Berks.

Gwynne, D. R. H., Esq., 13, Southdown, Filey, Yorks.

Haig, Lieut.-Col. R., *D.S.O.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

[155] Hall, O. B., Esq., 11, Onslow Gardens, S.W.

Halloran, Capt. W., 46, Clare Street, Merthyr, South Wales.

Hamilton-Russell, A. G. L., Esq., Cleobury Court, Bridgnorth, Salop.

Hampton, Major *Lord*, *D.S.O.*, Waresley Court, Kidderminster, Worcs.

Hardinge, Col. *Viscount* C. B., *A.D.C.*, South Park, Tonbridge, Kent.

[160] Hardy, Major H. H., *M.B.E.*, College House, Cheltenham.

Hargreaves, Capt. R. C., *M.C.*, Remenham, Wraysbury, nr. Staines.

Harington, Lieut.-Col. J., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

Harman, Brig.-Gen. A. R., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Newstead, Kelowna, B.C. Canada.

Harrison, Capt. F., Wyecot Poultry Farm, Brook, Ashford, Kent.

[165] Harvey, N. R., Esq., Westbourne House, Spalding, Lincs.

Hayes, Major J. H., Keynes, Austenway, Gerrards Cross, Bucks.

Heber-Percy, Lieut.-Col. R. J., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

Henniker, Col. *Lord*, Braiseworth, Eye, Suffolk.

Herbert, Capt. A. S. S., *M.C.*, Wigginton Road, York.

[170] Heriot-Maitland, Col. J. D., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Harestock House, Winchester.

Hicks, K. B., Esq., Great Murreys, Ashted, Surrey.

Hill, Capt. F. T., Hatfield Grange, Coggeshall, Essex.

Hillyard, Col. G. A., United Service Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

- Hodson, Capt. E. A., *D.S.O.*, Coolfadda House, Bandon, Co. Cork, Ireland.
- [175] Hollond, Capt. R. C., Leiston Old Abbey, Leiston, Suffolk.
- Hollond, Colonel S. E., *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, White's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
- Holroyd, C. I. P., Esq., Ropley Manor, Hants.
- Hone, Major H., 165, Gleneldon Road, Streatham, S.W.
- Hood, *Hon.* A., Upham, Southampton, Hants.
- [180] Hopkins, Capt. K. H., *M.C.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- Hopkinson, H. S. P., Esq., Downton House, Kington, Herefordshire.
- Hoskier, F. R. B., Esq., c/o Messrs. Brown, Shipley and Co., 123, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Howard, Major-Gen. *Sir* F. H., *K.C.B.*, *K.C.M.G.*, Castle Godwyn, Painswick, Glos.
- Howard, Major H. R. M., *O.B.E.*, Great Down, Seale, Farnham.
- [185] Hubble, Capt. H., *M.C.*, Roseneath, Wrotham, Kent.
- Hunt, G. H., Esq., Red Cottage, Baschurch, Shrewsbury.
- Hunter, Major *Sir* C. R., *Bart.*, 36, Draycott Place, S.W.
- Hunter, Squadron-Leader H. J. F., *M.C.*, Abermarlais Park, Llangadock, Carmarthenshire.
- Huyshe-Eliot, Capt. G. H., Newlands, Blandford, Dorset.
- [190] Hyde-Thompson, R. H., Esq., 15, Eldon Road, Kensington, W.
- Inchiquin, Col. *Lord*, Dromoland Castle, Newmarket-on-Fergus, Co. Clare.
- Innes, Lieut.-Col. J. A., *D.S.O.*, 11, Cadogan Gardens, S.W.
- Irby, Lieut.-Col. F. A., Boyland Hall, Long Stratton, Norfolk.
- Irven, Capt. N., Holly Bush Cottage, Virginia Water, Surrey.
- [195] Jameson, Capt. T. O., 35A, Great Cumberland Place, W.
- Jenkins, Col. A. E., Wherwell Priory, Andover, Hants.

Jenkyns, Capt. S. S., *M.C.*, Repton, Derby.

Jenner, Col. A. V., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Greenwood, Bishops Waltham, Hants.

Jesser-Davis, Capt. C. E., 33, Twyford Avenue, West Acton, W.

[200] Kennard, Lieut.-Col. A. C. H., 14, Montagu Square, W.

Kenyon-Slaney, Major-Gen. W. R., *C.B.*, United Service Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

Kerr-Pearse, Major B. A. T., Government House, Perth, Western Australia.

Kewley, Major E. R., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Oran, Catterick, Yorks.

King-Harman, L. M., Esq., 4, West Heath Avenue, Hampstead, N.W.

[205] King-Salter, E. J. C., Esq., Shute End House, Wokingham, Berks.

Kingscote, N. R. F., Esq., 4, Southwick Crescent, Hyde Park, W.

Knollys, V. C., Esq., Weekley, Kettering, Northants.

Knowles, C., Esq., Buckholme, Hill Top, West Bromwich, Staffs.

Lamb, Col. C. A., *C.M.G.*, *M.V.O.*, 35, Egerton Gardens, S.W.

[210] Lamb, Major D. G., c/o Messrs. Brooks and Bullock, Solicitors, Basingstoke, Hants.

Lane, Major G. E. W., St. Lines Priory, Canterbury.

Lane, Major-Gen. Sir R. B., *K.C.B.*, *K.C.V.O.*, Carleton Hall, Saxmundham, Suffolk.

Lascelles, Major Hon. E. C., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Harewood House, Leeds, and 22, South Street, Park Lane, W.

Lawrence, Capt. G. St. P., Barrow Hill, Lower Clatford, nr. Andover, Hants.

[215] Leslie, Brig.-Gen. G. F., Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

Letts, Major C. F. C., Oakley Hall, Cirencester, Glos.

Liddell, Lieut.-Col. G. W., *D.S.O.*, The Place House, Peasmarsh, Sussex.

Lindsay, Lieut.-Col. G. M., *D.S.O.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co.,
16, Charing Cross, S.W.

Lindsay, Lieut.-Col. W. J., Carlton Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

[220] Little, Capt. E. S., c/o Messrs. Brunner, Mond and
Co., Peking, China.

Liverpool, Lieut.-Col., *Earl of, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., G.B.E.,
M.V.O.*, Hartsholme Hall, Lincoln.

Long, Col. S. C., The Rookery, Malmesbury, Wilts.

Lovelock, C. W., Esq., 35, Muswell Hill, N.

Lowder, P., Esq., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing
Cross, S.W.

[225] Lucan, Brig.-Gen. *Earl of, C.B., A.D.C.*, 10, Gloucester
Place, W.

Lush, Capt. A. J., 59, Brompton Square, S.W.

Lyttelton, *Hon. J. C.*, Oakley House, Bromley Common,
Kent.

Lyttelton, Gen., *Rt. Hon. Sir N. G., G.C.B., G.C.V.O.*,
Governor's House, Royal Hospital, Chelsea, S.W.

Lytton, *Hon. N. A. S.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing
Cross, S.W.

[230] McGaw, 2nd A. J. T., Esq., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co.,
16, Charing Cross, S.W.

MacGeorge, J. B., Esq., 19, Woodside Crescent, Glasgow.

MacGeorge, R. A., Esq., 19, Woodside Crescent, Glasgow.

McGrigor, Capt. C. C., c/o Messrs. McGrigor and Co., Panton
Street, Haymarket, S.W.

McGrigor, Capt. *Sir J. R. D., Bart.*, 58, Sloane Street, S.W.

[235] Manningham-Buller, Lieut.-Col. *Sir M. E., Bart.*,
Broomhill, Spratton, Northants.

Mansel, Major R. C., The Manor House, Shillingstone,
Dorset.

Marshall, Capt. F. H. J., *O.B.E.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co.,
16, Charing Cross, S.W.

Massy-Beresford, Capt. T. H., *M.C.*, St. Hubert's, Belturbet,
Co. Cavan, Ireland.

Maxwell-Scott, *Hon. J. C.*, Abbotsford, Melrose, Scotland.

[240] Mayer, Capt. P. G., 8, Cambridge Terrace, Regent's Park, N.W.

Meade-Waldo, Major E. R., *D.S.O.*, Stonewell Park, Edenbridge, Kent.

Meysey-Thompson, Capt. H. J., Chateau de Creissons, Aups, Var, France.

Micklem, Lieut.-Col. J., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, The Old Rectory, Little Berkhamsted, Herts.

Mitchell, Capt. G. A., Salisbury House, Sandgate Hill, Sandgate.

[245] Montford, Lieut.-Col. I. C., *D.S.O.*, 45, Cathcart Road, S.W.

Moore-Gwyn, Capt. H. G., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Crofton Cottage, Titchfield, Hants.

Moorsom, Lieut.-Col. H. M., *M.V.O.*, Court Manor, West Meon, Hants.

Morgan-Grenville, Capt. *Hon.* R. W., Langley Park, Slough.

Morgan-Grenville-Gavin, Lieut.-Col. *Hon.* T. G. B., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Langton House, Duns, Berwickshire.

[250] Morrison-Bell, Lieut.-Col. E. W., 30, Bryanston Square, W.

Mostyn-Owen, Lieut.-Col. R. A., *D.S.O.*, Woodhouse, Oswestry, Shropshire.

† Murray, Lieut.-Col. *Sir* M. D., *K.C.V.O.*, *C.B.*, Clarence House, St. James's, S.W.

Naumann, Capt. J. H., Redhurst, Cranleigh, Surrey.

Newton, J. G., Esq., Corfe Cottage, Taunton, Somerset.

[255] Nicholl, Major-Gen. *Sir* C. R. H., *K.C.B.*, 11, Tedworth Square, Chelsea, S.W.

Nicol, Brig.-Gen. L. L., *C.B.*, Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.

Noel-Hill, C. M. W., Esq., Cliffe House, Rayton-eleven-Towns, Shrewsbury.

Norbury, Capt. C. G., 15, West Cromwell Road, S.W.

† Honorary Member,

Norcott, Col. C. H. B., *C.M.G.*, The Wilderness, Kelmarsh, Northants.

[260] Norcott, Capt. H. B., The Wilderness, Kelmarsh, Northants.

Norris, F. H., Esq., 11, Frederick Place, Plumstead, S.E.

Northbrook, *Earl of*, 36, Great Cumberland Place, W.

O'Brien, *Hon.* D. E. F., Esq., Dromoland Castle, Newmarket-on-Fergus, Co. Clare, Ireland.

Osbaldeston, G., Esq., 53, Loraine Mansions, Holloway, N.

[265] Ovey, Lieut.-Col. D., *D.S.O.*, Thurleston, Ipswich.

Paget, Capt. L. B., *M.C.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

Paley, Col. A. T., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, 77, Onslow Gardens, S.W.

Palmer-Douglas, Capt. E., Midgard, Hawick, Scotland.

Parker, *Hon.* C. T., *J.P.*, The Grove, Corsham, Wilts.

[270] Parker, Lieut.-Col. W. F., Delamere, Ivybridge, Devon.

Parkyn, Major H. G., *O.B.E.*, 2, Marloes Road, Kensington, W.

Perceval-Maxwell, E. N., Esq., Lansdowne Lodge, Kenmare, Co. Kerry, Ireland.

Petre, Col. H. C., *C.M.G.*, *O.B.E.*, Silton Lodge, Zeals, Wilts.

Pigot, Brig.-Gen. R., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, South Lynch, Hursley, Hants.

[275] Pigott, Lieut.-Col. W. G., *O.B.E.*, The Weir Cottage, Brockenhurst, New Forest.

Pitt-Taylor, Col. W. W., *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Army Headquarters, Simla, India.

Playfair, Major J. W. M., Kirkoswald, Bogowan, Talawa, Ceylon.

Pleydell-Railston, Lieut.-Col. H. G. M., *D.S.O.*, Longthorns, Blandford, Dorset.

Plunket, *Lord*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

[280] Poole, R. D. D., Esq., Morbury Hall, Whitechurch, Salop.

- Powell, Major E. B., *D.S.O.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co.,
16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- Prescott-Westcar, Major W. V. L., *D.S.O.*, Firwood Court,
Herne, Kent.
- Price, Capt. H. R., *M.C.*, Gresham House, Old Broad Street,
E.C.
- Priddon, G., Esq., 25, Allen Road, Stoke Newington, N.
- [285] Prideaux-Brune, Lieut.-Col. C. R., Prideaux Place,
Padstow, Cornwall.
- Prideaux-Brune, Major D. E., *D.S.O.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and
Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- Prioleau, Lieut.-Col. R. U. H., *M.C.*, Franks, Upminster,
Essex.
- Prittie, Major *Hon.* H. C. O'C., *D.S.O.*, Kilboy, Nenagh,
Tipperary.
- Purdon, D. J., Esq., Lisnabin, Killucan, Co. Westmeath.
- [290] Purdon, Capt. S. F., Lisnabin, Killucan, Co. West-
meath.
- Purvis, Capt. W. H., Travellers' Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Ramsay-Fairfax-Lucy, E. A. R., Esq., Charlecote Park,
Warwick.
- Ramsay-Fairfax-Lucy, Capt. H. M., *M.C.*, Charlecote Park,
Warwick.
- Rathbone, L. M. B., Esq., Hillside, Lockerbie, Dumfries.
- [295] Reeve, Capt. J. T. W., *D.S.O.*, West Holme, Hare-
stock, Winchester.
- Renton, J. M. L., Esq., Naseby Hall, Rugby.
- Ribblesdale, Capt. *Rt. Hon. Lord*, *P.C.*, Gisburne Park,
Clithero, Lancs.
- Richardson, Lieut.-Col. H. S. C., Rossfad, Ballinamallard,
Co. Fermanagh, Ireland.
- Riddell, Lieut.-Col. E. P. A., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Swineburne
Castle, Barrasford, Northumberland.
- [300] Ries, H. N., Esq., 74, Portland Place, W.
- Riley, Major H. L., *D.S.O.*, Ennim, Penrith, Cumberland.
- Ritson, Major C. W., *O.B.E.*, Jesmond Gardens, Newcastle-
on-Tyne.

Robinson, Major-Gen. C. W., *C.B.*, Beverley House, Ealing Rise, Ealing, W.

Rogers, W. E., Esq., Tremeddon, Falmouth, Cornwall.

[305] Rokeby, Capt. H. L., Arthingworth Manor, Market Harborough, Leicester.

Ross, Lieut.-Col. H. D., *O.B.E.*, Hill House, Christchurch Road, Winchester.

Ross-Skinner, W. M., Esq., The Corner House, Johannesburg, Transvaal.

Routh, H. L., Esq., 22, Westmount Road, Eltham, S.E.

Rushbrooke, J. C. S., Esq., Cosford, Milford, Surrey.

[310] Russell, Major L. G., St. Cross Mede, Winchester.

St. Paul, Col. C. H., The Willows, Ripon, Yorks.

Salmon, Col. G. N., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, 24, St. Thomas Street, Winchester.

Saunders, Capt. C., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

Saunderson, Major S. F., Castle Saunderson, Belturbet, Co. Cavan, Ireland.

[315] Seymour, Lieut.-Col. W. W., 11, Bristol Gardens, Sussex Square, Brighton.

Shaw, Capt. W. J., *M.C.*, County Club, Guildford, Surrey.

Shawe, Lieut.-Col. C., *O.B.E.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

Shepherd-Cross, T. R., Esq., Serge Hill, Kings Langley, Herts.

Short, H. K., Esq., Ashbrooke Hall, Sunderland.

[320] Shute, Major-Gen. Sir C. D., *K.C.B.*, *K.C.M.G.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

Sladen, Brig.-Gen. G. C., *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Fintry, Njoro, British East Africa.

Sloggett, Major A. J. H., *D.S.O.*, Army and Navy Club, Pall Mall, S.W.

Smyth, Capt. W. J., Greenway House, Ledbury, Herefordshire.

Solly, R. J. N., Esq., c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

[325] Solly-Flood, Col. R. E., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.

Somerset, Capt. *Hon.* A. C. E., 8, Stratford Place, W.

Somerville, Major H. F., *D.S.O.*, Dinder House, Wells, Somerset.

Spence-Colby, Col. C. J. H., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *T.D.*, Ffynone, Boncath, Pembrokeshire.

Spencer, Lieut.-Col. J. A. W., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Knowlemere Manor, Clitheroe, Lancs.

[330] Starkey, Lieut.-Col. J. H., Myton House, Warwick.

Starkey, W. R., Esq., Norwood Park, Southwell, Notts.

Stephens, Major G. E. B., Cagebrook, Eaton Bishop, Hereford.

Stephens, Major-Gen. *Sir* R. B., *K.C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, Commandant R. M. C. Camberley, Surrey.

Stevens, Capt. C. G. B., Old Bank House, Uxbridge.

[335] Stevenson, Capt. R. C. S., Balladoole, nr. Castletown, Isle of Man.

Stopford, Capt. M. G. N., *M.C.*, Summerscourt, Wrotham, Kent.

Strachey, Col. R. J., *C.M.G.*, Naval and Military Club, Piccadilly, W.

Sturgis, Major H. R., 23, Ennismore Gardens, S.W.

Sutton-Nelthorpe, Lieut.-Col. O., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Scawby, Brigg, Lincs.

[340] Swaine, Major-Gen. *Sir* L. V., *K.C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, 14, Queen's Gate, S.W.

Swaine, Major W. H. P., Compton, Camberley, Surrey.

Swan, Major C. F. T., *M.C.*, Sausthorpe Hall, Spilsby, Lincs.

Talbot, Rt. Rev. N. S., *M.C.*, Bishop of Pretoria, Farnham Castle, Surrey.

Talbot, Lieut.-Col. F. G., *D.S.O.*, Glenhurst, Esher, Surrey.

[345] Tatton, Capt. T. A., *M.C.*, Cuerden Hall, Bamber Bridge, Preston, Lancs.

Taylor, Major G. V., *M.C.*, Hillcroft, Gt. North Road, Highgate, N.

Taylor, J. A., Esq., *M.C.*, Ballendrick, Bridge of Earn, Perthshire.

Temperley, Capt. C. E., *O.B.E.*, *M.C.*, Pinner's Hall, Austin Friars, E.C.

Tennyson, Major *Hon.* L. H., 88, Elm Park Gardens, S.W.

[350] Tharp, Lieut.-Col. G. P., 4, Buckingham Street, Westminster, S.W.

Thornton, Lieut.-Col. L. H., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, The Elms, Ringmer, Sussex.

Thresher, Lieut.-Col. J. H., *M.V.O.*, Siddinghurst, Chiddingfold, Surrey.

Tod, Major A. A., Drygrange, Alleston, Liverpool.

Toynbee, R. V., Esq., 29, Sussex Square, W.

[355] Trafford, Capt. S. W. J., Wroxham Hall, Norwich, Norfolk.

Troughton, Lieut.-Col. L. H. W., *M.C.*, Oscar House, Gravesend, Kent.

Troyte-Bullock, G. V., Esq., Zeal's House, Wiltshire.

Tudor-Owen, Capt. F. H. G., 22, Duke Street, St. James's, S.W.

Turing, Capt. R. A. H., Crockerhill House, Chichester.

[360] Turner, V. B., Esq., Thatcham House, Thatcham, Berks.

van Millingen, Capt. C. A. M., *M.C.*, Newtown Lodge, Hungerford, Berks.

Verner, Col. W. W. C., Hartford Bridge, Basingstoke, Hants.

Verney, Major R., *C.I.E.*, Botolph House, Winslow, Bucks.

Vivian, Capt. A. H., Plas Gwyn, Pentraeth, Isle of Anglesey.

[365] Wadham, Major W., 22, Newstead Road, Lee, S.E.

Walker, Capt. R. H., Moyns Park, Bidbrook, Essex.

Walpole, Major R. S. H., Danegate, Eridge, Sussex.

Walter, Capt. J., 113, Victoria Road, Charlton, S.E.

Ward, Capt. V. N., 48, Evelyn Gardens, S.W.

- [370] Warren, C. P., Esq., *M.C.*, 20, Bedford Square, W.C.
 Weeks, Major R. M., *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Barncroft, St. Helen's, Lancs.
- Wegg-Prosser, Major C. E., Warham, nr. Hereford.
 Wegg-Prosser, Major J. F., 2, Edge Hill, Wimbledon, S.W.
 Weld-Forester, Major *Hon.* E. A. C., Weald Manor, Bampton, Oxon.
- [375] Wenham, Capt. C. H., Witley Manor, Godalming, Surrey.
- Weyland, Capt. M. U., White's Club, St. James's Street, S.W.
 Wheeler, V. J., Esq., *M.C.*, Bitterley Court, Ludlow, Salop.
 Whitaker, G., Esq., 52, Cadogan Square, S.W.
- † Whitehead, T., Esq., Resident Superintendent, House of Lords, Westminster, S.W.
- [380] Wilkins, H., Esq., *D.C.M.*, 145, Forest Road West, Nottingham.
- Williams, Capt. E. S. B., 4, Vale Avenue, Chelsea, S.W.
- Wilson, Lieut.-Gen. *Sir* H. F. M., *K.C.B.*, *K.C.M.G.*, Bishopstrow Rectory, Warminster.
- Wilson, Field-Marshal *Sir* H. H., *Bart.*, *G.C.B.*, *D.S.O.*, 36, Eaton Place, S.W.
- Wilson, Lieut.-Col. H. M., *D.S.O.*, Royal Military College, Camberley, Surrey.
- [385] Wingfield, Lieut.-Col. *Hon.* M. A., *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Woodstock House, Woodstock, Oxford.
- Wingfield - Stratford, Capt. H. V., 86, Holland Park, Kensington, W.
- Winsloe, R. D., Esq., Dunsdale, Frodsham, Cheshire.
- Winter, Capt. C. E., *M.C.*, Lisnabin, Killucan, co. Westmeath, Ireland.
- Worthing, Major H. E., *D.C.M.*, c/o Messrs. Cox and Co., 16, Charing Cross, S.W.
- [390] Yarde-Buller, Brig.-Gen. *Hon.* *Sir* H., *K.B.E.*, *C.B.*, *M.V.O.*, *D.S.O.*, Travellers' Club, Pall Mall, S.W.
- Young, Capt. W. W., 58, Lexham Gardens, Kensington, W.

† Honorary Member.

WAR-RECORD OF SERVICE BATTALIONS, 1916-17-18.

(CONTINUED FROM P. 202 *Chronicle* FOR 1918.)

[*Compiled by Major G. PARKYN, 5th (Reserve) Battalion, from War Diaries and Notes by Officers and others. Revised and edited by Colonel VERNER.*]

THE volume for the year 1916 contained the War-Records of the Regular Battalions of the Regiment from the beginning of the War in August 1914 to 31 December 1914. The "Service" Battalions did not go to France until 1915.

Owing to the action of the Censor no further War-Records were published in the succeeding volume, that for 1917. In 1918, however, the Censorship was removed and in consequence in the issue of that year, the War-Records of the four Regular Battalions for the year 1915 were published (see pp. 10 to 110) also, the War-Records of the seven "Service" Battalions from the time they were raised in 1914 to the end of the year 1915 (see pp. 111 to 202).

In the succeeding year (1919) the War-Records of the four Regular Battalions from 1 January 1916 to the end of the War in November 1918 were issued. These alone occupied some 177 pages and it was clearly impossible to publish the War-Records of the "Service" Battalions in that volume. Apart from the lack of space, owing to the innumerable changes of Commanding Officers and the rapid disbandment of

most of the "Service" Battalions at the end of the War, most extraordinary difficulties had to be overcome before the accounts of the various Battalions could be prepared for publication. Eventually this has been accomplished, but in the process it has been found necessary to curtail much interesting matter. Hence the present account must be viewed as giving only a general outline of the services of the Battalions during these strenuous years.

The Editor has arranged that all the accounts, as originally sent in, shall be duly preserved among the documents of the Rifle Brigade Club so as to be available for reference when the time comes for the issue of the volume of the Regimental History dealing with the Great War.

The Map numbers given in the following Records all refer to the sheets of the Maps of the British Ordnance Survey of the region between Dunkerque on the North and the River Aisne on the South on a scale of 1 : 40,000 or about $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches to one mile. The reasons for the adoption of this scale map are given at the beginning of the CHRONICLE for the year 1919.

A Key-map indicating the numbers of the various sheets referred to in these Records will be found at the end of this volume (1920).

WAR-RECORD OF 7TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.
1916.

(In continuation of Records for 1915, vol. "1918," p. 123.)

The Battalion continued to take its tours of trench duty on the Canal bank near Ypres throughout the month of January, with intervals in billets at Poperinghe. During this time the casualties amounted to one Officer and twenty-one men killed and forty-seven wounded.

7 February.—Marched to a Rest camp and thence to Cassel where, on the 21st it entrained for Amiens and on the 24th marched to Doullens. (**Map 57 D.**)

29 February.—The Battalion marched to Arras and next day took over the Ronville sector from the 3rd Battalion 20th Regiment of the French Army. The French had left their trenches excellently clean and in a most business-like condition. (**Map 51 B.**) Between 2 to 5 February there was a blizzard and much snow. The remainder of the month and also March, were passed in trench work in the St. Sauveur sector. The casualties were slight.

The Battalion continued to do duty in the same sector throughout April and the first part of May.

21 May.—At about 3.30 p.m. a gas alarm was passed along and a heavy German bombardment began with a barrage where "A" and "B" Companies were posted. This lasted until 9 p.m. by which time the enemy had captured some front line trenches. A counter-attack was made at 2 a.m. by the Cheshire Regiment and "D" Company and part

of "B" assisted in it and a support line was recaptured. The Company-Serjeant-Major and five Riflemen were killed. Lieutenant Churchyard and thirty-one other ranks were wounded, four were gassed and two men were missing.

20 June.—The Battalion marched to Arras and took over trenches in the Roelincourt sector. (**Map 51B.**)

On 21 July 130 rounds were fired by a German 5.9-inch gun in Tilloy in about two and a half hours, at a spot near Battalion Headquarters but no damage was done. During the time in this sector the casualties were 2nd Lieutenant Morley and five other ranks killed and two Officers and nineteen other ranks wounded.

Early in August the Battalion marched to Doullens and trained to Albert and on the 12th-14th relieved the Yorkshire Regiment and occupied trenches west of Delville wood. (**Map 57C.**) On the 13th the Germans fired a barrage on trenches and burnt flares and the Battalion lost six killed and eighteen wounded, all but four being due to shell-fire.

14 August.—The Battalion was relieved by the 8th Bn. Rifle Brigade and returned to Montauban.

15-16 August.—Working parties etc. were preparing for the coming attack. Four men were wounded.

On the 17th at 10 p.m. the Battalion went into trenches west of Delville wood, relieving the 8th Bn. R. B. "A" and "D" Companies in front line. "C" in immediate support. "B" in immediate reserve.

The bombardment by our Artillery went on all day against the trenches selected for attack.

CAPTURE OF ORCHARD TRENCH AND PART OF WOOD
LANE, 18 APRIL.

The Battalion was on the left of the Brigade with the 7th Bn. K.R.R.C. on its right. Bombardment all day until zero (2.45 p.m.) when intense final bombardment commenced for five minutes, during which "A" and "D" Companies crept forward to the barrage and assaulted at 2.50 p.m.

"A" Company captured their objective and two machine-guns. They then put out a covering party and consolidated, assisted by "C" Company (support). "D" were not so successful, they had no good trench to start from and were swept down before the barrage ended with the result that their 200 yards of Wood lane was not reached. Their assault was also hindered by the fact that the Brigade on the left (33rd Division) was unsuccessful.

"C" and "A" bombed up and cleared thirty-five yards of Wood lane where they established a bombing block. "D" had many casualties. "B" rendered valuable assistance carrying up S.A.A. and material for consolidating.

The Battalion's casualties were:—Killed: Captain E. W. Pope "D" Company and 62 other ranks. Wounded: 5 Officers and 191 other ranks and 11 missing.

Throughout the 19th the Battalion held the captured ground assisted by a Company of the 8th Battalion and at midnight it was relieved by 9th Bn. Highland Light Infantry and marched to Montauban. (Map 57C.)

Between the 20th and 24th the Battalion was resting and employed in working parties. One man

killed and two wounded on the 20th by premature burst from a 6-inch gun at the Transport lines.

On 24th Lieutenant R. H. Lawson "B" Company, was killed while with working party.

The casualties were one killed and ten wounded.

On the 25th the Battalion relieved the 8th Battalion in front line. "B" in front line south-east of Delville wood. "C" in support. "A" and "D" in reserve. The casualties were seven killed and six wounded.

27 August.—The Battalion was relieved by the 11th Bn. Royal Welsh Fusiliers and went to Dernancourt where a draft of 200 (Derby) recruits awaited it. Next day proceeded by train to Airaines and marched to Warlus near Amiens.

1 September.—Lieutenant-Colonel J. D. Heriot-Maitland gave up command of the Battalion on appointment as Brigadier-General in Command of the 98th Infantry Brigade, 33rd Division.

The Battalion remained at Warlus till the 8th and then went in lorries to Dernancourt and on the 12th occupied the Montauban defences. (Map 57^C.)

On the 14th Major J. Maxwell was appointed second-in-command.

The Battalion moved in the night to Delville wood and deployed for attack.

15 September.—The Battalion went into action at 6.20 a.m. (zero) when the advance began in conjunction with an intense artillery barrage on the enemy's defences. There had been no preliminary bombardment. Operation orders were as follows: The 8th Bn. King's Royal Rifle Corps and 8th Bn. Rifle Brigade in advance to seize the T support trenches and the 3rd (Switch) line. 2nd Wave: 7th Bn. K.R.R.C. on left and 7th Bn. R.B. on right had Gap trench as

objective—position 500 yards farther north-east close to village of Flers. The objective of the 42nd Brigade included the capture of Gueudecourt. T trench, in the capture of which the Battalion became involved proved a serious obstacle, for it was found to be very strongly held. Both here and before the first objective (Switch) the Battalion suffered severely. It pushed on in small parties to its final objective (Gap trench) which it captured. Here the resistance of the enemy had evidently diminished for they surrendered everywhere in large numbers, showing little fight and relying solely on their machine-guns. The 42nd Brigade now advanced through this line towards the third objective some two hours after the scheduled time for its capture. The Battalion was finally established in Gap trench and its flank in touch with the Guards on its right and 7th Bn. K.R.R.C. on left. It was relieved about midnight 15th—16th by the D.C.L.I. 43rd Brigade after eighteen hours hard fighting on an advance of, roughly, 1,500 yards. The tanks were used for the first time in this action.

Casualties :—Killed : Lieutenant R. Rogers and eighteen other ranks. Wounded : seven Officers and 210 other ranks. One Officer and seventy-five other ranks missing. Forty-five of these turned up with other units.

On the 16th the Battalion moved back about 400 yards to "Brown" trench parallel to the north-east edge of Delville wood, in reserve, and on the following day marched to Dernancourt, where it remained resting and reorganizing until the 21st.

22 September.—The Battalion went in French motor lorries to Lucheux and on the 26th marched to Gouy en Artois and went into trenches at Wailly on the following day.

8 October.—The enemy bombarded our front line and support trenches but nothing further happened. On the 26th we were relieved and marched to Beaumetz and on the 31st to Sombrin. (**Map 51 C.**)

The whole month of November the Battalion was at Company training. On the 13th General Allenby, commanding IIIrd Army, inspected Companies at training and highly complimented "C" Company under 2nd Lieutenant Shaw, for their very smart turn-out and appearance.

22 November.—The Battalion won the Brigadier's prize for the "best turn-out" in the Brigade and on the 28th the Battalion Runners won the Brigade competition.

On the 30th in an attack on practice trenches the Battalion team won the Divisional Runners Competition.

14 December.—The Battalion marched to Gouy en Artois and on 22nd occupied trenches near Riviere and was relieved on the 28th by 8th Battalion and marched to Beaumetz in Divisional Reserve.

29 December.—"A" and "B" Companies had their Christmas Dinners, "C" and "D" having theirs on the following day. (Six pigs and 200 chickens had been bought in September and these were carted about in wire cages until required.)

On 31 December the fighting strength of the Battalion was twenty-five Officers and 956 other ranks.

WAR-RECORD OF 7TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.
1917.

During January the Battalion carried out tours of trench duty in the Arras area.

In February it was employed on construction of new railways.

In March it took a tour of duty in trenches in the Arras sector.

9 April.—The 14th (Light) Division carried out an attack, the objective being the Feuchy line running 800 yards east of Wancourt. (**Map 51^B**.) The Brigade was in Divisional Reserve.

At 7.30 a.m. on the 9th the Brigade moved into the original British line, and at noon they moved forward to the German line. At noon on the 10th they moved forward to the Feuchy line. After a halt for a meal, the Battalion carried out an attack on part of the objective which had not been made good. The orders were to relieve the 43rd Infantry Brigade, and, if circumstances were favourable, to push on beyond the Feuchy line.

The final move was made in conjunction with the cavalry in a heavy snowstorm. The advance of the cavalry was checked by wire. The 43rd Infantry Brigade withdrew when the Battalion took over their position, the cavalry withdrawing after dark, having suffered heavily, and the situation remained stationary.

11 April.—At about 3.30 a.m. orders were received to attack at 6.30 a.m. and seize Wancourt. This attack was checked from the very start by heavy machine-gun fire. On the evening of the 11th the Battalion was relieved, and on 13th returned to Arras.

The casualties were one Officer killed and two wounded. Other ranks, ninety-three.

1 May.—The Battalion occupied a position in the line near Wancourt. They did not take an active part in the attack on the 2nd, being in reserve, but were subject to a heavy Artillery barrage. Captain R. C. Brown was wounded, and there were fifty-three other rank casualties.

On the 6th Lieutenant-Colonel V. A. Magawley Cerati de Calry was killed by a shell, and on the 15th 2nd Lieutenant N. T. Cossar was killed.

4 June.—The Battalion was relieved and proceeded to billets in the Rest area.

On the 30th H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught inspected the Battalion.

The month of July was spent in rest.

16 August.—The Battalion moved up and spent the night at Château Segard, and next day proceeded into the line. It was relieved on the 20th, and was subsequently in reserve during the attack carried out on 23-25.

On the 25th orders were received to occupy a position in Inverness copse, and at 3 a.m. the operations to establish these posts were commenced. One party established a post, but was subsequently driven back by superior forces, and under cover of a bombardment the enemy attacked another post and drove out its garrison. Two other posts were attacked, but the enemy were repulsed.

On the 27th the Battalion was relieved. The casualties during this tour were five officers and 135 other ranks. 2nd Lieutenant A. E. Hoslier was killed.

On the 26th an operation was to have been carried out by a platoon of the Battalion, but owing to the

tanks which were to have co-operated not arriving, the attack was abandoned.

For the first two weeks in September the Battalion was in Divisional Reserve at Celtic camp.

On the night of the 16th the Battalion moved to the front line in the vicinity of Steignast farm. During this tour the German artillery was very active. The Battalion was relieved on the night of 20-21, and returned to Sand Hill camp. During the tour a raid was carried out and six prisoners taken. Our casualties were one Officer killed and one wounded, and fifteen other ranks.

6 October.—The Battalion was transferred to the Xth Corps, and moved to Wood camp near Reninghelst, nine miles south-west of Ypres. (**Map 28.**)

On the 10th the Battalion relieved 1st Bn. Norfolk Regiment in the Reutelbeck sector. The relief was carried out under a harassing fire, and the Battalion had forty casualties, Captain C. A. M. Van Millingen being wounded. It was relieved on the night of the 16th and moved to Bidgewood camp. The casualties during the month were two Officers and 117 other ranks.

11 November.—Moved by train to Wisques for a period of rest on being transferred to the XIth Corps.

5 December.—Moved to the front line in Passchendaele sector, and on the 8th was relieved. A further tour was carried out from 22-26, and on the 27th the Battalion moved to Setques. The casualties from the 22nd to the 26th were 2nd Lieutenant H. W. L. Tottenham and G. L. Thomson wounded, and twenty-six other ranks.

WAR-RECORD OF THE 7TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

1918.

3 January.—The Battalion moved from Setques to Cerisy (fifteen miles east of Amiens). (**Map 62^D**.) On the 22nd it marched to Beaucourt en Santerre, and thence by Lignieres and Crasolles, arriving at Jussy on the 25th. (**Map 66^D**.)

2 February.—The Battalion marched to Clastres, eight miles south of St. Quentin. (**Map 66^C**.) During the month it was twice in the line and sustained nineteen other ranks casualties.

On the night of 5th to 6th March the Battalion was relieved and proceeded to Clastres. At about 4 a.m. on the 21st the enemy opened a heavy drum-fire bombardment, and from this hour no communication could be established with the Battalion. Owing to the fact that no one who was with the Battalion in the battle zone succeeded in establishing touch with the transport, it is impossible to give any lucid account of what happened in the forward zone.

The "details" of the Battalion took up a position on the west side of the Jussy canal, which they held until relieved the next morning by the 8th Battalion. They then marched to Beaumont en Beine. The casualties were: twenty Officers and 525 other ranks missing.

During the next week the Battalion was continually on the move, and saw much fighting. It was definitely relieved by the French on the 26th and proceeded to Elincourt, moving on the 27th to Rouvilleroy and on the 28th (**Map 70^E**) to Cinqueux, and the next day to

Nogent sur l'Oise. On the 30th it moved to Baconel. (**Map 70^F**.) The casualties between the 23rd and 31st were : one Officer and twenty-two other ranks.

1 April.—The Battalion moved to Boves and relieved some cavalry detachments in Domart sector. (**Map 62^D**.) On the 2nd it was relieved by the French and moved to Blangy wood, and on the 3rd to a position at the Bois de Vaire. At 5.20 a.m. on the 4th, the enemy opened a heavy bombardment on the Battalion's front, and at about 7.15 a.m. attacked in force. The Battalion line remained intact until 9.30 a.m., when, owing to its right flank being exposed, it retired to a fresh position, which was held for two hours. The Battalion was now pressed back farther and eventually held a line in rear of Hamel. It was relieved on the 5th by Australian troops and on 7th proceeded to St. Fuscien. The next few days were spent in various moves.

The Battalion was now moved north and on the 15th arrived at Lisbourg about eighteen miles south of St. Omer. Here it received drafts from the 8th and 9th Battalions and it was formed into a Composite Battalion (being for tactical purposes known as 7th Battalion Rifle Brigade "D" Battalion) Lieutenant-Colonel Hon. N. G. Bligh being C.O. Strength: thirty Officers, 1,030 other ranks.

On 21st Battalion moved to Guarbecque from Molinghem. On 27th two Officers and 382 other units proceeded to Base. The remainder of the Battalion moved on the 28th to Lisbourg and the next day to Fressin.

The Battalion now became a "Training unit," and Major P. A. Scott assumed command.

The casualties during the month were : six Officers

wounded; Major N. I. Thornton died of wounds on 10 April. Five other Officers were wounded, and among other ranks the casualties were 172.

The month of May was devoted to training.

On 18 June, the personnel of the 7th Battalion were absorbed into the 33rd Battalion, London Regiment.

During the three years of active service the Battalion's losses in killed and died of wounds amounted to 526, of which number twenty-one were Officers.

WAR-RECORD OF 8TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1916.

During January the Battalion was at Poperinghe whence three tours of trench duty were carried out. The total casualties for the month were: Officers nil, other ranks 39.

On the 13th Lieutenant-Colonel V. O. Ulrich Thynne D.S.O., Wiltshire Yeomanry, assumed command vice Major C. H. N. Seymour, K.R.R.

11 February.—The Battalion moved to Oudzeele and after various moves arrived at Fiesselles on the 21st and at Sombrin on the 25th and on the 29th moved to Dainville. During the month one tour of trench duty was carried out. (**Map 51 C.**)

The casualties during the month were:—Wounded: Major C. H. N. Seymour, D.S.O., Captain A. C. Sheepshanks, D.S.O. and Captain H. Dunkerly, and twenty-one other ranks.

On the 26th Major H. D. Ross assumed command.

In March the Battalion was in the Arras area. Two tours of trench duty were carried out. The casualties were: Lieutenant D. H. Miller, missing, and seven other ranks wounded.

During April the Battalion continued in the Arras area. Two tours of trench duty were carried out. The casualties were five other ranks.

The Battalion was in the Arras area until 16 May when it marched via Savy and Mont St. Eloy to La

Targette. Most of this month it was employed on mining work. The casualties were ten other ranks.

During the first part of June the Battalion was at La Targette whence trench duty was carried out. Captain L. Woodroffe was mortally wounded.

On the 19th the Battalion moved to Ecoivres and on to St. Nicolas, whence trench duty was carried out in the trenches east of Roelincourt.

The casualties during the month were twenty-two other ranks.

During July the Battalion was in the trenches east of Roelincourt for three tours. (Map 51^B.) 2nd Lieutenant N. F. H. Mather was wounded on the 27th. The casualties among other ranks during month were thirty-three. On the 30th the Battalion marched to Grand Rullecourt and on the 31st to Barley. (Map 51^C.)

1 August.—The Battalion moved to Longuevillette and on the 7th to Dernancourt. (Map 62^D.) On the 13th it moved to trenches in north-east corner of Delville wood and relieved the 7th Battalion in the front line the next day. (Map 57^C.)

On the 15th 2nd Lieutenant W. R. H. Merriman was killed. The Battalion was relieved on the 17th having incurred thirty-seven casualties among other ranks.

On the 18th the attack on Orchard trench by the 7th Battalion took place at 3 p.m., "B" Company under Captain Prior supporting the left flank of the 7th Battalion. Five hours later Battalion Headquarters and two Companies were ordered up to Carlton trench and York alley.

The casualties during day were: ten other ranks.

On the 19th the two Companies took over trenches

in Delville wood. Casualties during day were: thirteen other ranks.

On the 21st 2nd Lieutenant G. R. Sayer was wounded and on the 23rd Lieutenant A. N. Coles was killed.

On the 24th Captain G. E. H. Keesey was killed, 2nd Lieutenant H. R. Adair wounded and 2nd Lieutenants C. N. Thompson and D. H. Bevis, shell-shocked. Between 21st and 24th there were eighty-two other casualties.

The Battalion was relieved on the 25th and returned to Pomnier Redoubt. Next day it moved to Dernancourt and on the 31st to Laled. On the 31st Lieutenant-Colonel H. D. Ross went to hospital and Captain W. R. Stewart assumed Command. (**Map 62 D.**)

10 September.—The Battalion moved to Dernancourt and next day to Fricourt camp. On the 12th it took over trenches east of Delville wood.

Between 13th and 14th Captain Backus was wounded and there were twenty-two other casualties.

On the 15th the Battalion attacked and captured Switch trench taking some prisoners and two machine-guns. The casualties were:—Killed: Captains E. F. Prior, Barker - Mill, and Tryon, 2nd Lieutenants Macnaghten, Ashforth and Biddulph. Died of wounds: 2nd Lieutenant Matthews. Wounded: Lieutenant-Colonel W. R. Stewart, Lieutenant Devereaux, 2nd Lieutenants Vickers, Ward, Groom and Strachan; other ranks 405.

On the 16th the Battalion was relieved and returned to Fricourt camp and the next day to Dernancourt.

The rest of the month was spent in training, the Battalion moving to Riviere from Wanquetin on the 27th. On the 23rd Lieutenant-Colonel R. C. Mac-lachlan, D.S.O., returned and assumed command.

During October two tours of trench duty were carried out and nineteen other casualties incurred.

On the 25th the Battalion moved to Berneville and the next day to Grand Rullecourt. (Map 51 C.)

November was spent in training at Grand Rullecourt.

15 December.—The Battalion moved to Beaumetz whence a tour of trench duty was carried out, during which there were four other rank casualties. On being relieved the Battalion moved to Riviere and was in the trenches again from 28th to 31st, having three casualties.

WAR-RECORD OF 8TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1917.

During the months of January, February, and March the Battalion was in the vicinity of Arras and carried out tours of trench duty. 2nd Lieutenant M. A. Young was wounded in January and there were sixteen casualties among other ranks during the three months.

10 April.—The Brigade had orders to move forward several miles and to be ready to go into action at half an hour's notice. About noon orders were received to move forward to the old German Front system and subsequently to move forward to the crest of Telegraph Hill. (Map 51 B.)

About 4.20 p.m. orders were received for the Battalion to advance and clear up the situation in the direction of Wancourt, and the high ground to the south-west of that village. The advance was continued in a heavy snowstorm. On arriving about 800 yards

west of Wancourt the leading Companies suffered from machine-gun fire, Lieutenant Adair and 2nd Lieutenant N. F. H. Mather, being wounded. There being no sign of any troops on our right, a defensive flank was formed.

On the 11th the Battalion was in support to the 7th Battalion K.R.R.C. in an attack on Wancourt. The attack was caught by cross machine-gun fire and checked. 2nd Lieutenant B. Franklin was wounded. That night the Battalion was relieved and marched back to the "Brown" line.

About 5 a.m. on the 12th a patrol from "B" Company penetrated into Wancourt. "C" Company on the left were able to join up with the 3rd Division. During the action "C" Company captured a 77 mm. field gun. 2nd Lieutenant T. A. Baldock was wounded.

At 2.30 p.m. orders were issued for an attack on the high ground south-east of Wancourt. The Battalion was to cross the river south-east of the village. The mud was very deep and sticky and by 5 p.m. (half an hour before the assault was to take place) only one Company and Headquarters had succeeded in effecting the passage of the river. Owing to a heavy barrage and machine-gun fire it was found impossible to proceed and the attack was abandoned and the Battalion returned at night and proceeded to Arras. The casualties incurred were five Officers wounded and ninety-eight other ranks.

During the remainder of the month of April the Battalions had many moves and on 1 May moved up into the Wancourt sector and at 2 a.m. on the 3rd into position for attack. At 3.45 a.m. three assaulting Companies moved forward and at 4.35 a.m. "D" Company reported they had passed through Cherisy

village. At 6.40 a.m. it was reported that two Companies had crossed the Sensée river and were digging in near the "red" line. For the next two hours the situation remained unaltered. Two Companies were attempting to consolidate the position near the "red" line and one Company was on the "blue" line. Shortly after this word was brought back that men were retiring all along the line and eventually the whole line came back to our original trenches.

On the 4th the Battalion was relieved and proceeded to Rest camp.

The casualties were:—Killed: 2nd Lieutenants G. C. Dalgontte and M. A. House. Wounded: 2nd Lieutenants P. A. Wooding, V. B. Nicol. Wounded and missing: 2nd Lieutenants W. H. Blades, H. B. Oakley and F. W. C. Reed. Other ranks, 189.

In June the Battalion proceeded to the Bertrancourt area and carried out training.

Training throughout July.

In August the Battalion formed part of General Headquarters reserve. On the 9th enemy aeroplanes bombed Hazebrouck and a direct hit on "A" Company caused eleven casualties.

At 2.30 a.m. on 17th the Battalion arrived at the Chateau Segard and moved forward into Brigade reserve at Zillebeke Bund. (Map 28.)

On 22 they were ordered to take over a line north and south of Menin road.

On the 23rd the Battalion was relieved and returned to Zillebeke.

At 1 p.m. on the 24th orders were received to reinforce the front line. The Battalion moved up through an intense barrage. 2nd Lieutenant W. W. Wines was killed and Captain B. H. Bennett, 2nd

Lieutenant T. D. England and forty other ranks wounded.

Two platoons of "A" Company and three of "C" were ordered to re-occupy the western edge of Inverness copse. They were held up about 300 yards from the edge of the wood by machine-gun fire and at 3 a.m. the platoons were relieved.

On the 26th information was received that the enemy had attacked at 4.45 a.m. and driven in our outposts. Orders were received from the Brigade that an attack would be made on a three platoon front assisted by four tanks.

On the 27th a platoon under 2nd Lieutenant Sproston moved off from Battalion Headquarters at 3.20 a.m. Most of the platoon became casualties on the way up and it was reinforced by No. 14 platoon. Owing to the failure of the tanks to co-operate the attack was abandoned.

The casualties were one Officer killed and two wounded, and 112 other ranks. The Battalion was relieved on the night of the 27th and moved to a camp near Meteren.

From 2 to 20 September the Battalion did its tours of duty in the forward area north-east of Messines and on the 22nd proceeded to Neuve Eglise.

On the 23rd Captain and Adjutant A. R. Backus, M.C., died of injuries received in a bicycle accident.

On the 26th Major G. V. Carey assumed command.

The casualties during month were twenty-four other ranks.

From 7 to 19 October the Battalion was in the trenches in the Stirling Castle area.

On the 19th it was relieved and proceeded to a village north of Meteren, arriving there on the 23rd.

The casualties during the month were Captain C. E. Hadwen wounded on the 12th. Other ranks seventy-two.

During November the Battalion was at rest.

On 2 December moved up and relieved the 2nd Bn. R.B. in trenches in front of Passchendaele. During the relief 2nd Lieutenant J. K. Hogg was killed and 2nd Lieutenant T. A. Baldock mortally wounded; twenty-five other ranks became casualties.

2nd Lieutenant F. W. Hume was wounded on the 3rd.

On the 5th the Battalion was relieved.

The Battalion did another tour in the trenches during the month in the St. Jean area, and on the 27th moved to Esquerdes.

The casualties during the month, other than those already mentioned, were: fifty-seven other ranks.

WAR-RECORD 8TH (SERVICE) BATTALION.

1918.

3 January.—The Battalion moved from Esquerdes to Sailly-le-Sec on the right bank of the Somme, some twelve miles east of Amiens. (Map 62^D.)

On the 22nd it marched to Mezieres, and thence by Roye and Beines, arriving on the 25th at Clastres, five miles south of St. Quentin on the east of the Crozat canal. (Map 66^C.)

On the 26th the Battalion took over a portion of the front line near Itancourt from the 413th and 416th French Regiments.

Lieutenant-Colonel D. E. Prideaux-Brune, D.S.O. rejoined on the 31st.

The casualties during the month were: three other ranks.

3 February.—The Battalion was relieved and returned to Clastres. It was again in the line on the 9th to 20th. During this tour enemy attempted a raid, but it was repulsed. All this month aeroplane activity was great.

The casualties during the month were: Captain H. R. Adair and 2nd Lieutenant G. Brown wounded and fourteen other ranks.

March.—The Battalion was in the line from the 5th to 13th, during which tour Lieutenant A. R. Gray was wounded.

On the 21st the Battalion occupied battle positions in Brigade Reserve, being disposed in trenches. The enemy attacked in force about 10 a.m. and at 11.30 p.m. orders were received for the Battalion to return via Clastres to the Canal bank at Jussy. "D" Company formed a rearguard to the Battalion. The Battalion took up position on the Canal bank on a front of about 2,700 yards. The enemy twice attempted to cross the canal but were repulsed.

The Battalion suffered heavy casualties from the enemy artillery.

On the 23rd the enemy crossed the canal and by 3 p.m. had worked round both flanks of the Battalion and caused it to retire through Frieres on the Cugny-la Neuville road, covered by a rearguard under Major F. E. Young and Captain C. E. Squire. The enemy's attack was pressed and the Battalion continued to retire, arriving at Lavignette about 3 a.m. on the 25th.

On the 25th it moved to Thiescourt. (**Map 70^E**.)

Next day it took up position near Le Couvillon, but no action took place, and at 6 p.m. it formed the rear-guard to the Division which concentrated in the neighbourhood of Elincourt.

On the 27th the Battalion moved to the Distillerie near Estrées St. Denis (**Map 73**), and on the 28th took up position near Gournay, but later, marched to Bazincourt.

On the 29th moved to Hebecourt, and on the following day to Vers.

The total casualties for the period 21st to 31st were sixteen Officers, and 354 other ranks.

1 April.—The Battalion proceeded to St. Nicolas and at night took over the line in front of Hources from the 6th (Inniskilling) Dragoons. It was relieved next night and proceeded to Bois de Blangy.

On evening of the 3rd it relieved the 18th Hussars in position in front of Warfusée-Abancourt.

4 April.—The enemy attacked the Battalion position after it had been subjected to a very heavy artillery barrage for about one and a half hours.

Repeated attacks were driven off but eventually the enemy penetrated the position and a line was re-established about 200 yards in rear of the quarry at the cross roads Warfusée-Fouilloy and Hamel-Marcelcave. (**Map 62^D**.)

About 2 a.m. on the 5th the Battalion was relieved and proceeded to take up a defensive position near Aubigny, and on the 7th it moved to Saint Aucion.

9 April.—The Battalion was re-organized into two Companies, and next day moved to Dargnies and on the 12th to Coupelle Vieille about eighteen miles south-west of St. Omer.

14 April.—Six Officers and 280 other ranks were formed into "C" Company of a Composite Battalion, 43rd Infantry Brigade.

A Training staff was formed of those that remained for duty with the American Expeditionary Force.

The Battalion was finally disbanded on 3 August.

During its three years of active service the Battalion losses in killed and died of wounds amounted to 671, of which number forty-seven were Officers.

WAR-RECORD OF 9TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1916.

During the month of January the Battalion was at Elverdinghe (**Map 28**) whence it carried out three tours of trench duty. The casualties during the month were: Lieutenant J. A. Grantham wounded and eighty-six other ranks.

During a tour in the trenches from the 5th to 7th of February, Captain F. B. Roberts and 2nd Lieutenant F. G. Davies were killed, 2nd Lieutenant M. A. Young was wounded and nine other ranks became casualties.

12 February.—Marched to Houtkerque and halted on the 13th at Wormhoudt. (**Map 27.**) A week later the Battalion moved to Halloy, on the 24th to Occoches and on the 29th to Sombrin. (**Maps 36^A, 36^B, 51^C.**)

1 March.—The Battalion moved to Simencourt, nine miles west of Arras, and was on trench duty from the 6th to 13th. On relief it proceeded to Arras whence a trench tour was carried out in which 2nd Lieutenant R. B. Barker-Mill was killed. During the month there were twenty-two casualties other ranks. On 29 March it moved to Simencourt.

4 April.—The Battalion left Simencourt and went into trenches and on relief moved back to Arras whence it carried out a tour in the trenches from the 21st to the 28th and on the 30th moved to Simencourt. The casualties during the month were: twenty-five other ranks.

On 6 May it moved to Berneville and was in the

trenches from the 8th to the 15th. During this tour 2nd Lieutenant S. E. P. Jones and R. T. Cherry were wounded.

On relief it proceeded to Arras and was in the trenches from the 24th to the 31st. On relief it moved to Berneville. (**Map 51C.**) The casualties during the month were: other ranks sixty-eight.

During June it was in trenches from the 8th to the 19th. On relief it proceeded to Arras and returned to the trenches on the 25th. The casualties during the month were: forty-eight other ranks.

During the month of July the Battalion remained in the same area and carried out two tours of trench duty and on the 28th it moved to Grande Rullecourt and the next day to Barly. On the 31st it moved to Candas. Casualties for the month were: killed, other ranks two, wounded eleven.

8 August.—The Battalion arrived at Buire-sur-Ancre from Candas and on the 19th took over some new and very shallow trenches near Delville wood. The Battalion remained in the line until the 21st and suffered the following casualties: Lieutenant G. R. M. Pakenham wounded, 2nd Lieutenant W. Hesseltine killed. Five other ranks killed and thirty-one wounded.

On the 24th it returned to the front line and although not actually engaged in the attack by the 9th Bn. K.R.R.C. to clear Delville wood on the 24th to 26th August, it rendered considerable assistance with its Bombers, Lewis-guns and carrying parties, and eventually relieved the remainder of the 9th Bn. K.R.R.C. and was itself relieved on the 27th.

During this period Major F. W. L. Gull was wounded and nine other ranks killed and thirty-seven wounded.

From the 28th to 31st August the Battalion was again in the line and had eleven other ranks killed and thirty-two wounded.

From 1 to 11 September the Battalion remained at Le Fay but on the latter date moved to Dernancourt and thence gradually moved up to the front line, arriving at Delville wood early on the morning of the 15th and took part in the attack on that date. The Battalion carried all its objectives and advanced from two to three miles past Flers and eventually stopped just short of Gueudecourt. (**Map 57^C.**)

The following heavy casualties were incurred:—
Officers killed: Captains J. A. Merewether, H. W. Garton, and E. K. Parsons; Lieutenant and Adjutant B. P. Lynch, Lieutenant E. H. L. Southwell, Captain R. J. Wooster, R.A.M.C. attached. Officers wounded: Lieutenant-Colonel T. H. P. Morris (died of wounds, 18th), Captain A. F. Wilmer (died of wounds), 2nd Lieutenants J. P. Day, W. H. Purvis, G. H. Fairbairn, G. R. M. Pakenham, J. B. Kirkpatrick, H. C. Kiek, C. S. Dennett, and R. H. Hyde Thomson. Other ranks: killed 83; wounded 168; missing 43; total 294.

Captain A. D. McKinstry, took over command of Battalion.

16 September.—The Battalion returned to Montauban alley and the next day to a camp near Albert.

On 22nd it moved to Grand Rullecourt and on the 25th to Simencourt and the next day to Dainville where it remained until the end of the month. (**Maps 51^C and 51^B.**)

During October it was at Dainville in the trenches from the 2nd to the 6th and on relief proceeded to Agny. It returned to the line from the 13th to 18th and on relief returned to Dainville.

On 26 October moved to Wanquentin, and thence via Ambrines to Givenchy where it arrived on the 29th.

On 23 October Major F. A. U. Pickering, 2nd Dragoons (Royal Scots Greys) assumed command.

The casualties during the month were: thirteen other ranks.

During November the Battalion was at Beaudricourt and Berneville.

On 21 November 2nd Lieutenant W. L. Elliott died of wounds received in a bombing accident.

In December the Battalion was at Ambrines and Wanquentin, moving to Dainville on the 16th. During this month it was in the trenches from the 22nd to the 27th. There were no casualties. On relief it proceeded to Agny.

WAR-RECORD OF 9TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1917.

During the months of January and February the Battalion was at Dainville, Agny and Ronville, from which places the usual trench tours were carried out. On 27 February it proceeded to Arras. (Map 51 B.)

The casualties during January were 2nd Lieutenant E. Randall, wounded on the 6th, other ranks: five. The casualties during February were: other ranks, three.

March was spent at Arras and at Ronville, whence two tours of trench duty were carried out. On the 29th the Battalion proceeded to Fosseux.

The casualties during this month were : fifty-four other ranks.

5 April.—The Battalion moved up to the line preparatory for an attack, and on the 9th took part in a general attack on the enemy system of trenches from Vimy to Mercatel.

The Battalion's objective was the "third objective" of the 42nd Infantry Brigade, i.e., to clear all ground between the "blue" and "green" lines, and to occupy an outpost line north-east of the Tilloy-Wancourt road. Two Companies were detailed for this duty.

Three platoons advanced and established the left defensive flank of the objective with little opposition, the whole objective being taken by 2.15 p.m. Two Officers and forty-seven other ranks of the enemy were captured. Captain D. E. Bradley was killed, and 2nd Lieutenant H. M. Smith wounded.

The Battalion was relieved on the 12th, and proceeded to Lattre-St.Quentin, and thence to Fosseux on the 23rd, and on the 24th returned to the line until the 28th. (Map 51 C.)

The casualties during the month were: seventy other ranks.

2 May.—The Battalion moved to Coteul switch, and relieved a Battalion of the 50th Division. At midnight 2nd-3rd, the Battalion formed up in the assembly trenches for the attack on the Wancourt area. The first wave reached the German front line. From the accounts of survivors the line carried on in spite of heavy casualties from enfilade machine-gun fire, but few, if any, reached the rear of Hill Side Work, all the Officers of the first wave (total eight) appear to have become casualties very early in the day.

The second wave was held up in front of the Spotted

Dog trench. As soon as the enemy discovered that a line of shell-holes were being connected, he subjected them to a bombardment of bombs, while his machine-guns prevented any movement.

Later, orders were received to recall the Battalion, but it was only possible to get in touch with two platoons. About 9.30 p.m. news was received that one Company was still out, holding shell-holes. Patrols were sent out to recall this party, but were unable to locate it.

On the night 4th-5th, 2nd Lieutenant Round and twelve men who had been holding a strong point, were got in touch with, and recalled.

On the 4th the Battalion was relieved, and returned to Coteul switch.

On the 15th it moved back in support to the old German gun emplacements.

The casualties during these operations were:— Wounded: Captains A. D. McKinstry and C. F. C. Letts, Lieutenants J. P. Day and S. H. Russell, 2nd Lieutenants W. L. Cooper (7th Bn. Essex Regiment, attached), S. Bates, and C. J. Dowson (3rd Bn. Essex Regiment, attached). Wounded and missing: Lieutenant R. H. Plater (A.S.C., attached), 2nd Lieutenants C. E. A. Wade, A. Y. Statham (5th Bn. East Surrey Regiment, attached), W. H. Howatt (7th Bn. Scottish Rifles), and W. C. Wheatley. Casualties among other ranks, 257.

On the 20th the Battalion moved to Panther lane, and returned to the front line on the 29th.

1 to 3 June.—The Battalion was in the trenches at Coteul switch. Lieutenant L. Davies was killed, and there were thirteen other rank casualties during tour.

On the 4th the Battalion proceeded to Beaurains, and thence by stages to Beauquesne.

12 July.—The Battalion moved to Bailleul Nord. (Map 28.) 2nd Lieutenant M. C. Lockey was accidentally wounded by a bomb on the 9th.

15 August.—The Battalion proceeded to forward area, and on the 17th relieved remnants of the 56th Division adjacent to Dickebusch.

On the 23rd it relieved the 8th Bn. K.R.R.C. in the line. The relief was not really completed before the enemy made a counter-attack about dawn which accounted for a good deal of intermingling of the two Battalions. Three times during the morning the troops in front were driven out of Inverness copse. A conference was held between C.O.'s and it was decided that with the troops at hand, who had suffered heavy casualties, it was impossible to turn the enemy out of his trench. The Battalion was relieved at 3.30 a.m., 25 August, and proceeded to the Ecole in Ypres, and later, to Wippenhoek.

The casualties during these operations were: Captain H. C. Round and 2nd Lieutenant D. Thistlewood killed; 2nd Lieutenant J. E. Savill wounded and missing. The casualties during the month were: other ranks, 252. Five Officers were gassed, and 2nd Lieutenant W. T. Wright wounded, and 2nd Lieutenant F. R. Law shell-shock.

On the 29th the Battalion proceeded to Thieushouk.

The first part of September was spent in moves, the Battalion proceeding from Waterloo camp to Bristol Castle. It was in the line from 6th to 10th, and then returned to Bristol Castle.

The casualties during the month were: nine other ranks.

October was spent almost entirely in moves, only one tour of duty in the line being carried out. On the 25th moved to Les Mont-des-Cats.

The casualties during the month were: fifty-three other ranks, and five Officers gassed.

6 November.—The Battalion moved to Potijze, where it remained until the 29th.

2nd Lieutenant H. Mackie died of wounds on the 15th.

On the 29th the Battalion moved to the Steenvoorde area.

8 December.—The Battalion moved to Junction camp, and from the 12th to 15th were in front line in the Passchendaele sector. On the 13th 2nd Lieutenants I. Macpherson and P. F. Bayley were wounded.

From 20 to 22 December, the Battalion was again in the line, and during this tour Lieutenant-Colonel Pickering and Captain J. M. Buckley were killed, and Captain T. M. Crawford, R.A.M.C., wounded.

The Battalion moved to St. Martin-au-Laert on the 25th. Major Hon. N. G. Bligh assumed command on the 24th. The casualties during the month among other ranks were twenty-one.

WAR-RECORD OF 9TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1918.

The whole month of January was spent practically in moves, the Battalion being at St. Omer on the 1st, and at Jussy five miles south of St. Quentin (**Map 66^D**) on the 30th. Here it remained until the 23rd, during which time two tours of trench duty were carried out. It then moved to Montescourt.

The casualties during the month were other ranks eleven.

From 1 to 11 March it was at Montescourt, from where it carried out a tour of trench duty. On the 12th it moved to Jussy.

On the 21st it moved up to the railway embankment at Montescourt, two Companies being sent forward as escort to guns in front of Clastres, and covered the retirement of the Division. Later in the day it moved to Petit Detroit. Next day it moved to Flave le Martel and on the 23rd the enemy attacked, and as the Battalion left flank was found to be in the air it retired to Cugny—la Neuville road where it remained until 12 noon on the 24th, when it was relieved and marched to Guiscard, and later in the day to Crissoles and Sermaize. (**Map 70 E.**)

The casualties during the period 21st to 24th were as follows:—

Killed: Captain Hon. A. A. Tennyson.

Captain A. G. Martin missing, believed killed.

Wounded: Captain S. H. Russell; 2nd Lieutenants C. R. Swift, D. McIntosh, A. M. Penman, G. W. Baker, W. L. McKechnie, P. F. Bayley and G. A. Wallace.

Wounded and Missing: Major J. M. Boardman (Oxford and Bucks L.I. attached); 2nd Lieutenants W. McGeoch, H. Chandler and R. Wilson; other ranks, 285.

On the 25th the Battalion manned the Canal bank defences and in the evening marched to Elincourt.

On the 26th it was at Ecuillon and on the 27th at Remy. (**Map 73.**) On the 28th at Isle de Sarrin and on the 29th at Tilloy les Conty.

1 April.—The Battalion moved to St. Nicolas, and on the 2nd to Bois de Blangy. On the 3rd it went into line in front of Hamel. On the morning of the

following day the enemy attacked and forced the Battalion to retire to a line in front of Vaire. It was relieved that evening and returned to Aubigny. (Map 62^D.)

The casualties during period 3rd to 4th were: Killed, 2nd Lieutenant O. E. Butt (10th Bn. Gloucester Regiment); Missing, 2nd Lieutenant P. V. Grant (13th Entrenching Bn., attached) and Captain Forbes (R.A.M.C.); Wounded, Captain L. Smith and 2nd Lieutenant R. G. L. Pull (9th Bn. Rifle Brigade) and over 200 other ranks.

On the 5th and 6th the Battalion manned the Reserve line between Aubigny and Blangy. On the 7th it moved to St. Fuscien and on the 10th to Woincourt and on the 11th to Embry. On the 14th it arrived at Lisbourg, eighteen miles south of St. Omer.

The Battalion was now broken up. Nine Officers and 258 other ranks being sent on the 15th to form a Composite Battalion of the 43rd Infantry Brigade. By the 27th practically all that was left of the Battalion was sent to the base, ten Officers and fifty-four other ranks being kept to act as a training staff to the American Army.

The Battalion was finally disbanded on 3 August 1918.

The total losses of the 9th Battalion during the three years it was upon active service amounted to 771 killed or died of wounds of which number thirty-six were Officers.

WAR-RECORD OF 10TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1916.

From the 1st to the 9th of January the Battalion was training at Saily-sur-Lys and on 10th and 11th marched with the remainder of the Brigade to a camp near Sercus. Here training was resumed from the 12th to the 21st. (**Map 36.**)

On 21st the Brigade was inspected by the Corps Commander, who stated that "the 20th Division was to join another Army in a new line and that he was sorry it was leaving the IInd Corps."

On the 22nd, marched in Brigade to join the IInd Army at Hardifort. Training was carried on from 23 January to 4 February. (**Map 27.**)

5 February.—The Battalion moved to Herzeele where it remained until the 11th when it moved to St. Janter Biezen and the next day to a new area near Poperinghe. After five days more training, on the 18th the Battalion went into the line for a four days' tour, working in conjunction with the 11th Bn. Rifle Brigade. One other tour of trench duty was carried out on 28th-29th. (**Map 28.**)

The casualties during the month were few, considering the conditions, amounting to five killed and forty wounded.

It is difficult to describe, as a "line," the trenches taken over, for there was nothing continuous or connected about them. Winter and the apparent supremacy of hostile artillery were responsible for this.

Both front and support trenches consisted of isolated posts, mere sections of trench that by good fortune had escaped annihilation. In front, in rear, and on either side of these sections, the ground was literally one mass of shell craters, each forming a pool; the earth was of an unnatural consistency through the frequent explosion of shells and, after rain, became a kind of quicksand. The parapet, where it existed, was mostly waist-high, never higher, and the ground in front where the theoretical "burrow ditch" should have been was a lake of a depth varying from a few inches to several feet. There were no communication trenches in the sector.

During the month of March, three tours of trench duty, each of five days in the line, were carried out. When out of the line the Battalion was employed on Working Parties, and when in rest was at Château Trois Tours.

On the 24th Lieutenant-Colonel St. J. D. Loftus was invalided to England and on the 30th the Battalion proceeded to Poperinghe.

The casualties during the month were: 2nd Lieutenant S. W. Fortune killed and Lieutenant C. E. S. Rocker wounded; two other ranks killed and thirty-one wounded.

2 April.—Major W. V. L. Prescott-Westcar joined and assumed Command.

The Brigade was in the trenches from the 11th to the 16th and on the 17th marched to camp near Proven. The rest of the month was spent in training. On the 28th the Battalion was inspected by the Commander-in-Chief who congratulated it on its appearance and steadiness and stated that he was very pleased with, and greatly appreciated, the work done by the Brigade

since its arrival in France. The casualties during the month were 2nd Lieutenant N. S. Roberts wounded and three other ranks killed and twenty-four wounded.

The month of May was spent mostly in route marching, the Battalion leaving Proven, on the 4th and returning to Poperinghe on the 20th.

The marching of 13-15th earned the congratulations of the Corps Commander, two marches totalled thirty-four miles and were carried out in twenty-four hours with only one casualty.

26 May.—The Battalion moved by train to Ypres and during June remained in the Ypres area. It was in the Forward area for thirty-two days, during which time it worked all night and most of the day on the Front line system.

The casualties during the month were : six killed and forty-six wounded, one Officer, 2nd Lieutenant L. Bell, being wounded.

27 June.—The Battalion moved to Brandhoek near Poperinghe.

5 July.—Moved back to Ypres and remained in the salient until the 16th when it returned to Poperinghe.

On the 18th it moved by train to Tatinghem near Wisques, four miles west of St. Omer, where it was attached to the IIInd Army Central School of Instruction.

On 20th moved to camp near Neuve Eglise and after four changes of quarters, on the 27th it moved to Saily-au-Bois and on the following day went into trenches south of Hebuterne.

The casualties for the month were: four killed thirty-eight wounded. Captain E. S. Bailey and 2nd Lieutenant S. J. Pegler, were wounded on the 14th.

The early part of August was spent in trench tours

and working parties. On the 18th the Battalion moved to Beauval and on the next day to Doullens. On the 20th it moved by train and route march to Meaulté a few miles south of Albert. On the 21st marched to camp about three and a half miles north of Bray, and on the 22nd marched to craters on the Carnoy-Montauban road, and occupied old German trenches and part of the old British Front line as No. 4 Battalion of the Brigade in Guillemont sector. (Map 57^C.) On the 23rd at a conference, the C.O. was informed that the Battalion would be in reserve to the 11th Bn. K.R.R.C. during their attack on the 24th towards the north-east corner of the village of Guillemont. On the date in question however the enemy attacked the 11th Bn. K.R.R.C. and were repulsed. The 10th Battalion suffered severely from enemy shell fire. The rest of the month was spent in the Carnoy area and there were many casualties from shell fire and enemy machine-guns. The men became very exhausted and sick from the insanitary state of the trenches, the number of unburied corpses about the sector being very large.

3 September.—The Battalion in conjunction with the 11th Bn. Rifle Brigade carried out a successful attack on the enemy position round Guillemont, which place had previously resisted several attacks by troops of other Divisions and was declared by the Higher Command to be of the “utmost importance.” The attack commenced at noon and the Battalion’s first objective, which was the first sunken road, was carried in one rush under heavy fire, and the enemy trench thoroughly “mopped up.” The advance was then continued, following the barrage to the second sunken road under heavy rifle and machine-gun fire from both

flanks. Momentarily the advance was held up but eventually with the help of a Lewis-gun the trench was carried and every German in it killed. The third and fourth objectives which were lines of trenches, were likewise successfully carried. The Battalion was now found to have lost the direction of the line of advance slightly and a half-left movement was found necessary to reach the fifth objective, i.e., the Ginchy-Wedge Wood road. This objective was carried about 2.30 p.m. and a number of prisoners taken. Owing to the advance of the Division on the right having been held up it was decided not to push on to the last objective although there is little doubt it could have been easily carried.

The following day was spent in consolidating the captured line and heavy casualties were suffered amounting to 41 killed or died of wounds, 249 wounded and missing, and four Officers killed, five wounded, of one whom—Lieutenant G. G. Averdieck—died of wounds subsequently.

Lieutenant-Colonel W. V. L. Prescott-Westcar was among the wounded and Major E. Lascelles took over command. Only two Officers were unwounded.

The Battalion was relieved after dark in pouring rain and returned to Minden Post, the last man arriving there about 8.30 a.m. on the 5th. Next day the Battalion moved to Bois des Tailles and on the 7th to Corbie. On the 9th it was addressed with the rest of the Brigade by the G.O.C. 20th Division, who warmly complimented it on its work at Guillemont.

On the 11th moved to camp in Bois des Tailles and on the 16th into trenches north-east of Ginchy, the Brigade relieving the 3rd Guards Brigade.

The march up and relief were very slow and the

relief most difficult as the guides and even the headquarters of troops unrelieved had little idea of the real position they occupied.

At daybreak on the 17th it was found that what the Battalion was holding as a front line was a captured German communication trench at right angles to the line held by the enemy. At 6.30 p.m. an attack was made to try and remedy this but was unsuccessful and resulted in two Officers being wounded, one missing, and 97 other ranks casualties.

The rest of the tour was spent in pouring rain, the men having to sleep standing up to their knees in water and with no communication. The Battalion was relieved on the 19th-20th and moved to Meaulté. (Map 62^D.)

On the 22nd it moved to Morlancourt and the next day was congratulated on the recent operations by the Brigadier.

On the 27th the Division was relieved by the French and moved back to camp near Carnoy. (Map 62^C.)

October was spent in various moves and only one tour of trench duty was carried out, viz., 4th-7th near Gueudecourt. Upon relief the Battalion moved to a camp near Montauban and the next day marched to Meaulté and on the 9th to Mericourt l'Abbé, where it was inspected by the G.O.C. XIVth Corps, who made a complimentary speech on good work done by the Brigade.

2 November.—The Battalion left Breilly and moved to Saisseval where it remained until 15th and a considerable amount of training was carried out.

On 15th moved to Méricourt. On the 28th moved to the "Forward" area and employed on road work during the remainder of the month.

On 9 December the Battalion moved to Guillemont and next day went into trenches south-east of Les-boeufs. The tour was a very trying one, as the trenches were only battle trenches, were continually falling in, and were full of mud and water. To add to the discomfort it rained continuously and on the night of the 11th there was a heavy fall of snow.

The casualties were few, but a number of men became sick and the Battalion was relieved after two days instead of three. The relief was difficult as most of the men were so exhausted that they had to be carried on any conveyance that could be procured. After three days' rest the Battalion returned to the same trenches, and, although the conditions were still bad, on the whole it suffered less severely.

It was relieved on night of 17-18th and returned to Guillemont and on the 18th moved to Carnoy. (**Maps 57^C and 62^C.**)

On the 21st it returned to the Front line and was relieved on the 23rd and moved back to Carnoy.

On the 24th moved to Corbie. (**Map 62^D.**)

WAR-RECORD OF 10TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1917.

January was spent in the Combles area, the usual trench tours carried out. The weather was very cold and the enemy did not display much activity. On the 28th proceeded to La Houssoye. (**Map 57^C.**)

During February the Battalion performed three tours of duty in trenches in front of Lesboeufs and during one of these an advance post was rushed by the enemy. 2nd Lieutenant R. T. Urry was killed and 2nd Lieutenant Finch missing.

Major C. H. W. Troughton was in command from the 13th. Between the 2nd and 11th March two tours of trench duty were carried out.

On the 14th the Battalion relieved the 11th Battalion in the front line on account of the general German retirement on our left, all information pointing to a similar movement in front of us. Patrols were pushed out every night.

On the night of the 16th aeroplane information received by the Brigade established the fact that a German retirement on a large scale was about to begin. No transport was visible, trees had been cut down and put across the roads. At about 1 a.m. on the 17th special patrols were sent out to clear up the situation. Up till 3 a.m. everything seemed much as usual. At 4 a.m. the front line and duck-board track was shelled and German machine-guns and V \acute{e} ry lights became very active. A battle-patrol was therefore sent out from the centre Company to get into touch with the enemy. This patrol got right up to the enemy front line and a bombing engagement on a small scale took place; the patrol returned at 5 a.m.

At about 7 a.m. a patrol under 2nd Lieutenant G. W. White entered the well known machine-gun post, Ersatz point. This Officer, although he must have been convinced that the enemy was still in occupation, walked over to the enemy line, and was the first Officer or man of the 50th Brigade to enter the enemy trenches. At 8 a.m. the Battalion entered the front line and pushed out advance posts. At 4 p.m. orders were received to push on the advanced posts to a position beyond the Bapaume road. Only one casualty occurred, Captain A. R. Cockle being wounded. Late in the afternoon the Battalion was relieved and returned to

Guillemont dug-outs, and thence by easy stages to Le Transloy which it reached on the 22nd. On the 27th it returned to the line. Warfare was now more or less open. On the 28th the advance was continued as far as Etricourt, the Battalion being in support.

On the 30th the enemy were holding high ground in front of a line Neuville-Boursonville-Dessart wood. An attack was ordered to dislodge them from the position. The 11th Battalion was on our left and the 2nd Battalion on our right, thus three Battalions of the Regiment were attacking together. As the enemy forces were only acting as rearguards they did not wait for the assault but retired. As the advance had to be made over the open for about 1,500 yards, a certain number of casualties were incurred, 2nd Lieutenants G. W. White and G. V. Robinson and thirty-two other ranks being wounded.

1 April.—The Battalion was consolidated on the high ground overlooking Metz and Havrincourt wood.

On the 5th it was relieved and went into Divisional Reserve near Barastre, whence it carried out one tour of trench duty.

The following Officers died of wounds during the month: 2nd Lieutenants G. W. White and J. M. Ramsey, and 2nd Lieutenant T. G. L. Ashwell was wounded on the 5th.

During May the Battalion carried out three tours of trench duty in the vicinity of Havrincourt wood and south of Lagnicourt.

From the 1st to 25th June it was near Vraucourt, during which period it carried out two tours of trench duty. On the 25th it moved to the Gomiecourt area and on the 29th left for Berneuil.

From the 1st to 25th July, it was resting and

training. On the 19th it moved to Proven, north-west of Poperinghe, (**Map 28**), and from the 26th to 29th it was in trenches in Ypres sector, 2nd Lieutenant T. G. L. Ashwell being wounded and thirty-four other ranks, casualties occurring. On relief proceeded to Canada farm. 2nd Lieutenant N. Trafneil was wounded on the 9th.

On 12 August it returned to the Front line.

On the 14th an attack was made on the ground east of the Steenbeek river, the objective being a line of trench approximately 200 yards east of the stream. (**Maps 20 and 28.**) The attack commenced at 4 a.m.; considerable difficulty was experienced in crossing the stream as the bridges carried up by the assaulting troops proved in some places to be too short and the men had to ford the stream, the bed of which was very muddy. Heavy casualties occurred from shell and machine-guns. The line was pushed forward about 200 yards on the east side of the stream but in spite of repeated efforts to capture the Block House "Old Bon Cite" all efforts failed. By 6 a.m. consolidation was in progress.

The 15th passed quietly, and on the morning of the 16th at 4.15 a.m. the 60th and 61st Infantry Brigades passed through our lines. "Old Bon Cite" fell without trouble and its garrison were taken prisoners, and Langemarck was captured. The Battalion withdrew from the line after the two Brigades had passed and returned to Leipzig farm.

On the 17th the Battalion proceeded to a camp near Proven. (**Map 27.**)

The casualties among the Officers during these operations were :—Killed: Captain B. W. Edwards and Captain C. Irvine, Lieutenant M. Hemmant, 2nd

Lieutenants G. E. Martin, G. A. Curnock, M. G. H. Chapman, and T. R. Grosvenor. Wounded: 2nd Lieutenants J. A. Talbot, W. J. Drinkwater, R. Edwards, J. M. Ball, and E. Trapnell. Died of wounds: 2nd Lieutenant E. Moore. Wounded and missing: Lieutenant W. Buckworth. Wounded, gassed, and remained at duty: Lieutenant-Colonel L. H. W. Troughton and Captain and Adjutant T. H. Henderson. Wounded and remained at duty: 2nd Lieutenants S. J. Pegler and E. Bidwell.

The 1st to the 19th September was spent in training. On the 19—20th the Battalion moved up for an attack on the country east of Langemarck. The Battalion was in Reserve and took up its position near the Steenbeek. The attack commenced at 5.20 a.m. on the 20th; it succeeded on left but was held up in front of Eagle trench on the right. On the night of the 20-21st the Battalion moved up as Support Battalion and on the following night it took over the whole of the Brigade Front line.

It was proposed to attack the enemy on the morning of the 22nd with the aid of two tanks but unfortunately they got embedded in ditches on either side of the Langemarck road and the attack was abandoned. It was then decided to attack Eagle trench on the morning of the 23rd at 7 a.m. but owing to the mud it was found impossible for the tanks to co-operate.

The success of the attack depended on its being a surprise. At 7 a.m. a trench-mortar barrage opened on the enemy trench for three minutes, the trench was attacked and captured. Twenty of the enemy were counted dead and ninety-four unwounded prisoners were taken, also seven machine-guns. The enemy

attempted a counter attack at 8.30 a.m., but it was repulsed.

On the night of the 23rd the Battalion was relieved and proceeded by easy stages to the back area.

The casualties during the tour were : 2nd Lieutenant C. L. Jeffery, died of wounds. 2nd Lieutenants W. Jeffery and L. Bell wounded, and 120 other ranks casualties.

In October the Battalion moved to the south of Cambrai and carried out two tours of trench duty in the Gonnellieu sector, and on the 31st proceeded to Heudicourt. (**Map 57C.**)

On 12 November preparations were made for an attack on a big scale on the Hindenburg line with tanks. On the morning of the 20th after the original attack had been made by the 60th and 61st Infantry Brigades the Battalion advanced to our old Front line.

On the 21st the Battalion advanced and attacked the village of Rue des Vignes, and captured the greater part of it. The Germans who were still in the north end of the village in considerable numbers worked round in rear of the Battalion and forced three Companies to fight their way back to their original position near the cemetery. One Company maintained its position covering the Bridge head with Lewis-gun fire.

In the evening a further advance was made in conjunction with one company 10th Bn. K.R.R.C. This company succeeded in entering the right end of the village, but subsequently retired to a position on the open sloping ground in front of the village.

On night of the 22-23rd the Battalion was relieved and moved back to the Hindenburg Support line.

On 29th the Battalion was in support to the two Front line Battalions (10th Bn. K.R.R.C. on right, and 11th Bn. K.R.R.C. on left).

On the morning of the 30th an S.O.S. message was sent up by the 12th Division on our right. A certain amount of hostile shelling was observed on our front line. At the same time the enemy aircraft appeared to be very active. Companies were in the act of "standing to" when it was observed that the enemy had broken through on the right flank and our men were falling back. At this time severe casualties were being inflicted on the Battalion by machine-gun fire from low flying enemy aircraft. As the flanks of the Battalion had apparently been turned the men were rallied and withdrawn to the sunken road at La Vacquerie. A stand was made on the ridge behind the road and a subsequent withdrawal was made to a trench in the Hindenburg line on 3 December.

On 4 December Battalion was relieved and occupied the original support trench. At 6.30 p.m. the remnant of the Battalion was withdrawn and proceeded to the Transport lines at Fins, and moved later to Buire. (Map 62 D.)

On 5 December Major M. Morgan Owen, Essex Regiment T.F. assumed command of the Battalion.

The casualties during the attack on the Hindenburg line were :—

Killed :—Captain and Adjutant T. H. Henderson, M.C., Captain A. B. Lane, 2nd Lieutenants C. S. Eldmans and W. H. Hill.

Wounded :—Major Hon. L. H. Tennyson, Captain T. G. L. Ashwell, 2nd Lieutenants W. G. Fergusson and R. A. Burton.

Missing :—Lieutenant-Colonel L. H. W. Troughton, M.C., Captain M. A. Young, 2nd Lieutenant W. H. Rodger, Captain C. S. Wills (R.A.M.C.)

Missing, believed wounded :—2nd Lieutenants R. Edwards and D. S. Thompson; other ranks 396.

WAR-RECORD OF 10TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1918.

From 1 to 6 January the Battalion was in the forward area at Micmac camp. (**Map 28.**)

On the 8th it moved to Chippewa near La Clytte.

From the 12th to 14th it was in the Support line, and from the 15th to 17th in the Front line, when it returned to the Support line, being relieved on the 18th and marching to Swan Chateau camp.

From the 24th to 26th it was again in the line. During this tour, 2nd Lieutenant J. L. Scott was wounded.

The 28th to 30th saw the Battalion once more in the Front line, and for the last time.

On 3 February, the Battalion was disbanded. During the thirty months that the 10th Battalion was on active service, the total losses were 529, of which thirty were Officers.

WAR-RECORD OF 11TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1916.

From the 1st to the 9th January, the Battalion was at Rue du Quesnoy and on the 22nd it moved to the IInd Army Area at Cassel.

4 February.—Moved to Houtkerque and on the 11th to Poperinghe and next day went into trenches until the night of the 18th—19th. During this tour 2nd Lieutenant H. Butcher was killed. On relief the Battalion moved to Vlamertinghe. (Map 28.)

On the 21st Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. Petre handed over the command to Major J. H. Starkey. The Battalion was in the trenches again from the 22nd to 27th and on relief returned to Vlamertinghe.

During March the Battalion remained in the Ypres salient and carried out three tours of duty in the front line. The casualties suffered by the Battalion while in the salient, up to the end of the month, were: Officers one killed, two wounded, other ranks 24 killed, 94 wounded.

During April only one tour of trench duty was carried out, the remainder of the period being spent in training and working parties.

7 May.—Moved to Calais. The transport, animals and men entrained in twenty-nine minutes. Remained at Calais till the 12th.*

* At mid-day it was given out that we should not leave Calais for several days. At 5 p.m. a message was received ordering us to be clear of the camp by 7 p.m. Many Officers and men were in

On the 13th marched to Zutkerque and next day to Merckeghem, arriving on the 15th at Oudezeele.

On the 18th the 10th Bn. K.R.R.C. held a gymkhana and the Battalion won second and third prizes in the pack pony race.

The Battalion moved to Poperinghe on the 20th and from the 27th to the 31st was in trenches near the Asylum, Ypres.

During June the Battalion remained in the salient and carried out two tours of trench duty.

Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. Starkey was wounded on the 10th and Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel J. Harington took over command from Major F. E. Bradshaw on the 15th. On the 25th the Battalion Lewis-guns were lent to the 10th Bn. K.R.R.C. and during a successful raid one gun was knocked out.

The casualties during the month were: Captain A. H. Parry and Lieutenant R. C. Hollond wounded, four other ranks killed and twenty-nine wounded.

The Battalion remained in the salient until 15 July when it moved to Wormhoudt. During this time it performed one tour of trench duty. On the 10th a raid was attempted by the Battalion but was unsuccessful owing to the gas not affecting the enemy. The casualties incurred were: 2nd Lieutenant R. Blyth (missing, believed killed), 2nd Lieutenant B. Wallis

Calais and police and ambulances were sent round the shops, hotels and restaurants to round them up, not a man was left behind and the camp was cleared by 7 p.m. The Battalion marched off on its way back to the line. There was much excitement and speculation as to what was on that required a departure at such short notice. We marched all night and did not arrive at Zutkerque till after 3 a.m. the next morning, and started again at 10 a.m. to march to Merckeghem which we reached at 7 p.m.

dangerously wounded (subsequently died of wounds), 2nd Lieutenant H. A. Clanahan wounded, five other ranks killed, 34 wounded, five missing.

2nd Lieutenant Clanahan, Corporals Owen and Marsh, Acting-Corporal Norton, Riflemen Bodow and Ouzan, were all recommended for Conspicuous Gallantry.

On the 19th, the Battalion moved to camp in Ploegsteert wood and was in the trenches from 20th—23rd. On relief it proceeded to Locre and on the 26th to Authie, eight miles south-east of Doullens. (**Map 57^D**.)

During August the Battalion remained in the same area until the 20th when it moved to Meaulté, two miles south of Albert. (**Map 62^D**.) On the 21st it moved to a camp known as the Citadelle and next day went into trenches round La Briqueterie.

On the 24th it relieved the 11th Bn. K.R.R.C. in front of Guillemont. The enemy had been very active and the Battalion was attacked about 9.15 p.m.

On the 25th, Lieutenant-Colonel J. Harington, 2nd Lieutenants A. Davenport, and W. Esdaile-Green, were wounded, and there were many other casualties. The attack was repulsed. (**Map 57^C**.)

On the 26th Major Cotton, 10th Battalion assumed command: on the 27th, 2nd Lieutenant C. R. D. Bonner was wounded.

On the 28th the Battalion was relieved in the front trenches and returned to those round Irish alley. The casualties during the month were: other ranks killed eighteen, wounded 103.

3 September.—The Battalion attacked the enemy position at Guillemont in conjunction with the 10th Battalion. The story of the attack is practically identical with that of the 10th Battalion, the objectives being successfully carried.

The Battalion was relieved on the 5th and returned to Carnoy. It moved to camp at Bois des Tailles on the 6th and on the 8th to billets in Corbie. While here the Brigade was addressed by Major-General Smith, who congratulated it on the capture of Guilleumont—"The place which had been holding up the whole British Army."

On the 16th, the Battalions moved near Talus wood and at 9 p.m. took over the line of trenches from the Guards who had attacked in the morning but had not reached their objective.

On the 17th in conjunction with the 10th Battalion and 10th and 11th Battalions K.R.R.C., the Battalion attacked the enemy position at Lesboeufs, but the attack failed on account of the heavy machine-gun fire and the bad weather, which made the ground very bad. It was relieved in evening of the 19th and moved back to Montauban and thence by motor lorries to the sand pits.

On the 22nd it moved to Morlancourt and on the 27th to Carnoy. (**Map 62 C.**)

The casualties during September were: Wounded:—Captains E. R. Donner and M. L. Cope, Lieutenant J. C. W. Erle-Drax, 2nd Lieutenants A. M. Hepburn, P. Johnston, J. R. Stopford, H. A. Slade, C. A. C. Murdoch, E. Trapnell, W. Esdaile-Green and R. C. Berkeley, Lieutenant and Adjutant Hon. A. M. Bertie. Thirty-three other ranks killed, 241 wounded, sixteen missing.

8 October.—The Battalion moved to Meaulté and on the next day to Ville-sur-Ancre.

On the 13th Lieutenant-General the Earl of Cavan inspected the Brigade and thanked it for what it had done and said he had applied to keep it in the XIVth

Corps and that the Commander-in-Chief had promised to keep it in the IVth Army.

On the 18th marched to Franvillers and on the 21st to Picquigny.

On the 29th the Battalion beat the 10th Battalion by 2 goals to 1 in first round of Brigade Football Competition, but were beaten in the final by the 11th Bn. K.R.R.C.

During the month 2nd Lieutenant L. C. Cunningham and one man were wounded.

3 November.—The Battalion won three contests in Brigade Competitions and on the 5th won the Tug-of-War.

On the 15th the Battalion left Picquigny and moved in French omnibuses to Ville-sur-Ancre and thence to Fricourt, arriving at Mericourt on the 28th. (**Map 62^D.**)

9 December.—The Battalion moved to Carnoy and next day to Guillemont. (**Map 57^C.**)

On the 11th it went into trenches for a forty-eight hours' tour and, on being relieved on the night of the 12—13th returned to Carnoy. During this tour 2nd Lieutenant E. F. Jones and one other rank were wounded and forty other ranks went sick with trench feet, bronchitis, etc., the weather being very bad.

On the 17—19th the Battalion was in line as before—five other ranks wounded, ten sick.

On the 22nd it moved to Mericourt and the next day to Corbie. (**Map 62^D.**)

WAR-RECORD OF 11TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1917.

During the month of January the Battalion was in the Bouleaux area and carried out three tours of trench duty. (Map 57C.)

From 1 to 13 February, it was in the Guillemont area and from there carried out a tour of duty in the Lesboeufs sector, during which Captain R. C. Berkeley and 2nd Lieutenant Dearing were wounded. On the 14th went into the line and on being relieved on the 17th moved to Carnoy, but returned to Guillemont on the 22nd. The Battalion went into the line again on the 23rd and was relieved on the 26th, the trenches at the time being in a dreadful condition owing to the thaw.

The early part of March was spent at Guillemont whence ordinary tours of trench duty were carried out. On the 17th it proceeded to the line. The German retirement had now begun and the Battalion took over most of the advance posts of the 10th Battalion. During the next two days the advance was continued.

On 19th it returned to Carnoy and on the 28th moved to the Lechelle area. On the 30th the Battalion together with the 10th Battalion passed through the Ytres line and advanced and captured some high ground near Neuville. The casualties were: 2nd Lieutenants H. Hindle and Bruce wounded and forty-five other ranks.

On 4 April as part of the advance guard to the 20th Division the Battalion together with 11th Bn. K.R.R.C. attacked a line running inside Havrincourt. The attack was successful.

2nd Lieutenant Metcalf was killed and 2nd Lieutenants W. M. Frankish, 20th London Regiment attached, P. O. Stokes, G. V. Thompson, F. J. Moore, Lieutenant J. W. West were wounded. 2nd Lieutenant P. O. Stokes died of wounds on the 16th. The casualties among other ranks were: 115. The ridge captured by the Battalion and on which thirty of its dead were buried was shown on the maps issued later as "Green Jackets Ridge."

On being relieved on the 5th the Battalion returned to Bus, and on the 28th moved to Ruyaulcourt.

On 3 May, the Battalion went into trenches in front of Trescault. On being relieved it went back to the 2nd Line, and on the 21st to Bertincourt. On the 23rd it moved to Camp near Favreuil and next day went into trenches in front of Quéant. It was relieved on the 28th and marched to Favreuil.

During month of June the Battalion did two tours in the line in the Noreuil sector, and on the 25th moved to Goniécourt and thence to Pernois.

On 20 July it moved to Proven twelve miles west of Ypres, and on the 30th to Roussel farm. The rest of the month was spent in training and sport. (**Map 27.**)

On the 31st the Battle of Flanders began, the Battalion having four other rank casualties on that date.

4 August.—The Battalion moved to Marengo House for road repair.

From the 7th to the 10th it was in the trenches and Lieutenant J. E. S. Green and 2nd Lieutenant Watson were wounded. On the 13th moved up to Front line for the attack on the Steenbeek. The attack took place on the 14th and was partially suc-

cessful but was held up by the German strong point "Old Bon Cite." The Battalion suffered heavy casualties. (**Map 20.**)

During the 15th the Battalion repulsed an enemy counter-attack but were subjected all day to a heavy bombardment.

On 16th the attack was continued and the German strong point "Old Bon Cite" was captured by "B" Company under Captain H. A. Slade, M.C., and its garrison made prisoners; also two machine-guns were taken. The Battalion then withdrew to Leipzig farm.

During the whole of the operations the weather was very bad and the ground in a fearful state.

On the 17th, the Battalion moved to Paddington camp near Proven.

Major Morgan Owen assumed command on the 20th.

The following Officers were wounded during August on the dates shown against their names:—

Lieutenant J. E. S. Green, 2nd Lieutenants W. G. McCormick and W. F. Watson (on 7th); Lieutenant H. N. P. Sloman (on 14th), Lieutenant-Colonel A. E. Cotton, Captain C. P. Warren, 2nd Lieutenant H. T. Widgery were all gassed and wounded on the 20th, and 2nd Lieutenant T. O. Gabbett-Fairfax was missing (believed killed) on 14th.

2 September.—The Battalion moved to Herzeele but returned to camp near Proven on the 8th. On the 11th it moved to Redan camp and on the night 19-20th to Reitres farm. From the 19th to the 23rd it took part in operations against Eagle trench. (**Map 20.**) The attack on the 20th failed on account of want of Artillery support, and owing to heavy casualties among Officers and N.C.O's.

The Battalion was relieved on 23rd and returned

to Redan farm about 150 strong. The casualties for this period were 66 per cent. (including ten Officers) of those engaged. Moved to Proven on the 28th.

The Battalion now returned to the Somme area. From the 6th to 12th November it was in the trenches at Welsh ridge, and on being relieved it returned to Heudicourt (**Map 57^C**). During this tour 2nd Lieutenant McCormick was killed. On the 19th the Battalion marched to concentration area in Gouzeaucourt, and took part in the operations on the 20-23rd capturing the village of Les Rues Vertes. The casualties for the period were three Officers and 124 other ranks. On being relieved on the night 22-23rd the Battalion went back to Villers Pluich.

On the 29th it moved up to the Hindenburg line, and on the 30th, on the Germans counter-attacking and breaking through, the Battalion took up a line of defence and temporarily re-took twelve British guns which had been lost, and enabled the gunners to remove the breech-blocks. During the day it assisted in the repulse of four German attacks.

1 December.—The Germans twice attacked the line the Battalion was holding, but were repulsed each time.

On the 2nd the Battalion was heavily bombarded and heavily attacked, and one Company was driven out of its trench. The Battalion was relieved and moved to dug-outs in Pote Avenue.

On 3 December the Battalion manned the old British front system of Leuh trench and Newport trench. It was finally relieved at about 6.30 p.m. and concentrated at Sorel about 1.30. On the early morning of the 4th and later, marched to Ribemont.

The casualties were :—Lieutenant G. Spencer, died of wounds ; 2nd Lieutenants A. W. Edwards, J. R.

Napier, W. R. Hudson, E. H. Weston, M.C., F. W. Holdway and F. V. Plant wounded. Other ranks: 132.

The Battalion now moved north once again to the Ypres area. On 6 December it was at Wanbre-court and on the 11th it moved to Wardrecques five miles south-east of St. Omer and on the 28th to camp near Dickebusch. (**Map 28.**)

WAR-RECORD OF 11TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1918.

7 January.—The Battalion moved from Dickebusch to Zevecoten, and on the 14th went into the Front line. The trenches were very bad and the left front Company had to evacuate theirs as they became flooded up to their armpits. (**Map 28.**) On the 16th the Battalion was relieved and returned to Torr Top tunnel.

During the remainder of the month it was at Forrester camp, except for tours in the trenches during the periods 24-26th and 28-30th.

The Battalion, on being relieved, proceeded to Fuzeville.

The casualties during the month were: other ranks thirty-five.

From 1 to 14 February the Battalion was in the Dickebusch area and during this time carried out two tours of trench duty.

On the 14th it moved to billets in Wallon Cappel, and Morbecque area. (**Maps 27 and 36A.**)

20 February.—The Battalion moved to Nesle by rail and on the following day to Cadnor about fifteen

miles north of Compiègne. (Map 70^E.) Here it remained in billets.

The casualties during the month were: other ranks ten.

From 1 to 20 March the Battalion was at Cadnor training; on the 21st it was suddenly ordered at mid-day to march eastward owing to the German attack on the XVIIIth Corps. On the 21st it crossed the Somme at Voyennes and halted at Villers. (Map 66^D.) Late that night two Companies were ordered to hold a line at Lanchy and Germaine against an expected German attack. This did not come off and at 7 p.m. the Battalion was ordered to withdraw to a line east of Matigny.

23 March.—At 3 a.m. the Battalion was ordered to recross the Somme canal at Bethencourt. During these operations the Battalion had been broken up into three groups. One was attached to the 2nd Bn. R.B. with the 8th Division, one to the Royal Scots with the 61st Division and a third group held part of the line near Mesnil.

Early on the 25th the Germans attacked from the north and east and drove in our first line, and the British troops near Mesnil were compelled to withdraw south of Nesle. French reinforcements then came up and made a gallant attempt to re-take Nesle. In this attack the 11th Battalion did good work and captured three machine-guns.

At 11 p.m. the order was given for a general retirement on Roye. Here the Battalion was sorted out. Early on the 25th the Battalion marched to Le Quesnel acting as flank-guard on Amiens road.

On the 27th an attack was repulsed but on the following day a fresh German advance from the north forced the Battalion to fall back to Mézieres.

From the 29th to the 31st it held on to a line across the main road north of Moreuil.

On the evening of the 31st it fell back under a very heavy machine-gun fire in rear of the Luce and held the line at Domart only eight miles south-east of Amiens.

1 April.—The Battalion was taken in lorries from near Boves through Amiens to Quevanvillers. Thence it marched on the 3rd to Selincourt and Hallivillers.

The Battalion, together with the 12th Bn. K.R.R.C., were mentioned in Divisional Orders as having particularly distinguished themselves in the counter-attack on the 23rd.

4 to 8 April.—Two drafts, of 400 and of 93 other ranks were received. On the 10th the Battalion marched to St. Marent and Warcheville. A further draft of three Officers and 200 other ranks arrived. On the 12th it marched to Bethencourt-sur-Mer. Here it went into training and carried out field-firing.

A detachment of 345 other ranks was sent by the Battalion to the XVIIIth Corps reinforcement camps, thus reducing the Battalion to an actual strength of 720.

18 April.—The Battalion moved by lorries to Tineques, sixteen miles west of Lens. (**Map 36^B**.)

On the 22nd Lieutenant-Colonel D. Davies-Evans, M.C., assumed command.

2 May.—The Battalion moved to Souchez near Lens. (**Map 36^C**.)

On the 6th Major Hon. M. T. Boscawen, D.S.O., M.C., assumed command.

The Battalion relieved the 7th Bn. Somerset L.I. in Lens sector on the 10th and was relieved on the 16th and moved into Brigade reserve at Lievin. On the

18th a raid was attempted by "A" Company on enemy trenches, but failed owing to our Artillery barrage failing to lift.

2nd Lieutenant Robinson, in charge of the raid, and seven other ranks were wounded.

On the 19th the Battalion returned to Souchez camp.

From 20th to 27th it was in trenches in the Avion sector, moving to the support trenches on the 27th and back to Carency on the 29th.

On the 30th Lieut.-Colonel A. E. Cotton resumed command.

The casualties during the month were: five Officers, fifty-two other ranks.

June.—The Battalion remained at Carency till the 6th. From the 7th to 13th it was in trenches in the Lens sector. On relief it went into support in Lievin, and returned to Souchez on the 16th; from here another tour of trench duty was carried out.

The casualties during the month were: nine other ranks.

During July the Battalion was at Columbia camp, from here two tours of trench duty were carried out.

The casualties during the month were: other ranks eight.

During August two tours were carried out and on the 7th 2nd Lieutenant F. H. Buchan was killed.

On the 10th a highly successful raid was made by a platoon of "B" Company, and two prisoners captured.

On the 28th it moved to Lorette camp. The casualties during the month were: other ranks seventeen.

During September one tour of trench duty was carried out. The casualties were: other ranks five.

1 October.—Moved to Oppy seven miles south of Lens. (Map 51 B.)

On the 3rd it moved to Ablain St. Nazaire, near Souchez, and was in reserve to the 59th Division, which advanced to Sallaumines and Mericourt, two miles east of Lens. (**Map 36 C.**)

On the 4th it moved to Savy, and on the 31st to Cambrai. (**Map 57 B.**)

There was only one casualty during the month.

November was spent in moves. The Armistice was declared on 11th. On the 30th the Battalion moved to Happonville.

The Battalion was disbanded on 30 May, 1919.

During its service in France and Flanders, the number of killed or died of wounds was 622, of which eighteen were Officers.

WAR-RECORD OF 12TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1916.

From the 5th to the 8th of January, the Battalion was in the line and on the 11th marched to Saily and next day to billets near Strazeele. On the 22nd it marched to neighbourhood of Steenvoorde. (**Map 28.**)

5 February.—The Battalion marched to camp near Poperinghe and on the 11th moved to the neighbourhood of Brielen and took over trenches from the 9th Bn. K.R.R.C. The line consisted of isolated pieces of trench, the distances between varying from 40 yards to 300 yards. All were in a very wet and bad state and the wire in front was practically non-existent. There were no communication trenches and it was impossible to get to any of the trenches except in the dark. There were five bridges across the Canal but only one was of any use and all were under fire of the enemy. While the Battalion was in act of taking over, the Germans attacked but were repulsed. They however inflicted considerable casualties, Captain K. R. Habershon being killed, Captain G. F. Finch, 2nd Lieutenants S. I. Gribble and G. H. Palmer wounded, and 22 other ranks killed, 88 wounded and 39 missing.

During the night of the 14th, 2nd Lieutenant J. L. Giffard took out a patrol to try to get in touch with a section of trench from which no information had been obtained since the enemy attack on the 11th. 2nd Lieutenant Giffard found five men who said they were the only survivors of the garrison and he proceeded

further, to try to clear up the situation. On returning he was unable to find the men and it was not until the next night that they were found and brought in by a patrol of the 12th Bn. K.R.R.C. under Captain Musgrave.

The Battalion was relieved on the 15th and returned to Elverdinghe where it remained until the 22nd when it returned to the line. During this tour it had four killed and thirty-four wounded on the 23rd as the result of an enemy bombardment. It was relieved on the 24th and returned to Poperinghe.

Between the 2nd and 6th of March, the Battalion was in the line. On relief it returned to the Canal bank where it remained until the 10th when it moved to Poperinghe. On the 9th 2nd Lieutenant C. W. Marshall was wounded. On the 14th the Battalion moved to Ypres and occupied trenches on left of the line and remained in until relieved on the 18th. During this tour 2nd Lieutenant Morris was wounded. On the 30th the Battalion returned to the trenches.

During April the Battalion remained in the salient and carried out two tours of duty in the front line; when out, it was employed on working parties and a little training was possible. On the 26th the Battalion moved to Calais where extensive training was at once commenced. It remained at Calais until 6 May when it moved to Zutkerque and the following day marched in very hot weather to Merckeghem, a distance of seventeen miles, only two men fell out.

8 May.—Marched to Wormhoudt and on the 19th to Poperinghe and was in trenches from the 21st to the 25th. On relief, it returned to Ypres. During this tour Lieutenant E. B. Kerr was wounded; he subsequently succumbed to his wounds.

The Battalion returned to the trenches on the 31st.

From 1 June to the 8th the Battalion was in line and during the tour lost Captain F. E. M. Roe and thirty-two other ranks killed, and 2nd Lieutenant W. C. Messenger and sixty-one wounded. On relief it returned to Poperinghe. On the 17th it returned to Ypres and was in the trenches from the 23rd to the 30th.

1 July.—The Battalion was relieved and returned to Ypres. The casualties during this tour were sixteen killed and fifty wounded.

The Battalion was again in line from the 8th to the 11th and lost six killed and thirty-four wounded. On relief it went back to Poperinghe. Captain H. F. Thompson and Captain C. A. Keele were both killed by a shell in the town square on the 12th and the town was evacuated and the Battalion moved to Brandhoek.

On the 14th the Battalion moved to IIInd Anzac Corps Area, detraining at Stéenwerck, three miles west of Armentières, and took over trenches from the 14th Brigade Australian Imperial Force the same night. The line was about 1,500 yards long and all four Companies were in front line.

On the 19th 2nd Lieutenant F. Monks was wounded and on the following day Captain G. W. S. Dundas.

The Battalion was relieved on the 22nd and went to Steenwerck.

Other ranks casualties during the tour were fourteen wounded.

On the 23rd it marched to Bailleul and thence, via Le Suich, Sarton and Bus-les-Artois camp to Courcelles-en-Bois camp which it reached on the 29th. (Maps 51^C and 57^D.)

6 August.—The Battalion went into trenches which

were in a very bad state. The tour was a quiet one, only one killed, one wounded, and four slight casualties being incurred. It was relieved on the 14th and marched back to a camp at Couin.

On the 16th marched to Amplier and thence via Fienvillers and Ville sous Corbie to Meaulté which it reached on the 21st. Heard that the Brigade would be in reserve during the attack on Guillemont. (**Map 57C.**)

22 August.—Moved up to original British front line trenches at the Carnoy-Montauban road and took up position in the old support lines. About 6 p.m., the 3rd Bn. Rifle Brigade marched down the road after being relieved in front line. The 11th Battalion passed it marching up to the trenches. The 12th Battalion stood watching on right of the road and the 7th Battalion on the opposite side. Close to it were the 8th, 9th, and 10th Battalions.

During the next few days there were constant changes in the plans of attack and it was not until 3 September that it actually took place.

On the 26th a shell fell into "D" Company's Officers' mess in a trench, killing 2nd Lieutenants M. W. Taylor and G. W. Parmenter, and wounding Lieutenant J. C. Forster-Brown and Lieutenant and Adjutant C. R. C. Maltby, both of whom died of wounds the next day. 2nd Lieutenant C. Tudor Owen, 12th Bn. Border Regiment, attached, was also severely wounded.

The Battalion remained in this area until the 31st, the weather and conditions were very bad, the mud in the communication trenches being up to the knees; on relief it returned to Carnoy.

1 September.—The Battalion was informed that

the Brigade would not be used in the attack except for carrying parties, etc. Very large number of men sick or suffering from gas effects. On the 3rd at 5.10 p.m. Battalion moved up to trenches west of Trones wood and thence moved forward and relieved 8th Bn. Royal Munster Fusiliers, who had been in the attack on Guillemont earlier in the day.

The line was very broken and consisted largely of shell holes. During the 4th patrols were pushed out to try to straighten the line but movement was practically impossible so exposed was the position.

The Battalion was relieved on the night 5-6th and returned to position at Craters.

The casualties during these operations were:—2nd Lieutenant C. H. Priestley killed, 2nd Lieutenant R. Schles wounded, other ranks 18 killed, 36 wounded. Since the 31st the casualties were one Officer killed, four wounded, other ranks 187 killed and wounded.

On the 7th marched to bivouacs in field about two miles from Bray and next day to billets at Corbie, thence on the 11th to Meaulté, and on 14th to camp at the Citadel and on 15th to bivouacs near Carnoy.

On the 16th went into trenches south of Ginchy. At dawn on the 18th the 6th Division attacked the Quadrilateral and trench north of it. Both were captured and the move forward towards Morval continued. This operation covered the front of the Battalion which was facing south and several parties of Germans were intercepted by patrols and captured or killed. For this action the Battalion received the thanks of the Corps and Divisional Commanders.

On the 20-21st Battalion was relieved and returned to Citadel; next day marched to Ville-sur-Ancre and on the 25th returned to Citadel.

On 27-28th in the trenches. On being relieved by the 73rd French Regiment, proceeded to Talus Bois dug-out and on the 29th moved to bivouac west of Trones wood.

4 October.—Marched to dug-out at Carnoy and on the 6th marched to Montauban.

On the 7th carried out attack on Rainbow trench in conjunction with 6th Bn. Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry and 7th Bn. King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry. The attack was successful and the objectives, together with a number of prisoners, four machine-guns, and two trench mortars, were captured; but heavy casualties were suffered by the Battalion during the advance. In the subsequent consolidation, an enemy counter-attack was sharply repulsed.

The Battalion casualties were:—Killed: Captain L. C. B. Russell, 2nd Lieutenants W. S. Simmonds, R. P. Dashwood, Blencowe and Ive (the two latter Officers being attached from the 6th Bn. Oxford, and Bucks L.I.), and thirty-three other ranks.

2nd Lieutenants Mitchell, Burrell and A. V. Hughes (all attached Officers) were wounded, and 193 other ranks were wounded or missing. Only two Company Officers survived the attack.

The Battalion was relieved on the 8th and marched to a camp in the Sandpits. A wire congratulating the Division on taking all its objectives, was received from the IVth Army.

On the 11th the G.O.C. Brigade inspected the Battalion and congratulated it, saying that the 20th Division was the only one in the Army that had gained its objectives. Gallantry cards were given by him to Sergeant Potter, Corporal Chitty, Riflemen Lister and Fiddess.

On the 15th marched to Corbie, thence to Allonville and on the 19th to Flesselles.

1 November.—Marched to Hauquest-sur-Somme.

On the 16th moved to Corbie. On the 28th marched to Citadel, and next day to Montauban.

7 December.—Marched to billets in Meaulté, on the 10th to camp at Carnoy, and on 14th to Guillemont.

From the 15th to the 17th the Battalion was in the trenches. The conditions were very bad. On relief moved back to Carnoy. On the 16th 2nd Lieutenant A. D. Bailey 8th Bn. Notts. and Derby. Regiment, attached, was killed by a sniper. Other casualties were three other ranks killed by a shell.

On the 20th marched to Guillemont, and from the 21st to 23rd occupied the same trenches as before. On relief proceeded back to Carnoy.

On the 24th moved to Mericourt.

WAR-RECORD OF 12TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1917.

1 January.—The Battalion moved from Mericourt to Bronfay camp, from which place four tours of trench duty were performed. It moved to Meaulté camp on the 26th. The casualties during the month were fifty-three other ranks. (**Map 62C.**)

On 6 February it moved to a camp at Carnoy whence four tours of trench duty were performed. The latter end of the month was very wet and the trenches became very bad, causing a lot of sickness among the men.

2nd Lieutenant W. H. Heap, who had only joined

five days previously, was killed on the 25th trying to help in a wounded Corporal while on patrol.

During the month the casualties were: other ranks eleven.

During March the Battalion was at Guillemont, whence two tours of trench duty were carried out. It moved on the 29th to Le Transloy.

The casualties during the month were: other ranks four. (Map 57C.)

1 April.—The Battalion moved to Bus, and on the 5th to Ypres where a tour of trench duty was performed, during which 2nd Lieutenant R. E. Vernede was mortally wounded. On the 13th it returned to Bus and on the 19th it went into the line again and took part in the advance between the 20th and 25th.

The casualties were: Captain F. E. Spurling wounded and twenty-seven other ranks.

On the 26th 2nd Lieutenant Munro was accidentally killed.

Lieutenant-Colonel H. L. Riley, D.S.O., resumed command on the 27th.

5 May.—The Battalion on being relieved returned to Bilhem.

From the 15th to the 22nd it was in reserve in Gouzeaucourt wood. On the 24th moved to Favreuil whence it did a tour of trench duty and on relief went to Vraucourt. On the 31st it moved to Noreuil.

The casualties during the month were: other ranks eleven.

From 2 to 5 June the Battalion was in trenches in the Noreuil sector. On relief returned to Favreuil from where it did a tour of trench duty. On the 26th it moved to Achiet-le-Petit and on the 30th to Bonneville.

The casualties during the month were other ranks four.

From 1 to 19 July was spent in sports in which the Battalion carried off most of the events.

On the 20th it moved north to Proven and was back in the XIVth Corps as part of the Vth Army. (Map 28.)

5 August.—Marched to bivouacs near Dawson's Corner, and on the 13th moved up to the assembly position for the coming attack on the Steenbeek.

16 August.—“B” Company of the Battalion acted as “moppers up” to the 6th Bn. Oxford. and Bucks. L.I., who carried out the attack which was successful and resulted in the capture of eighty unwounded prisoners.

About 10.30 a.m. orders were received for “A” and “C” Companies to dig in, in support to the 6th Bn. Oxford. and Bucks. L.I., and at 3 p.m., when the position had become critical owing to the left flank of the 12th Bn. K.R.R.C. having been turned, these two Companies were ordered to move forward and ensure the safety of the “green” line; here they were joined by “D” Company on the 17th.

About 1 p.m. on the 17th the Brigadier-General commanding ordered part of the Battalion, in conjunction with the 61st Infantry Brigade, to recapture Eagle trench. The attack took place, but owing to the heavy casualties suffered, failed to reach the objective. Three Officers out of five became casualties, and 100 other ranks out of 160. The Battalion was relieved on the 18th and returned to Dawson Corner, and on the 19th moved to Sarawak farm.

The following Officers were wounded during the operation on the Steenbeek: Captain W. C. Messenger,

Captain and Adjutant C. W. Tait, Lieutenant B. W. Hall, 2nd Lieutenants N. R. Clark, W. H. Colson, B. B. Wastrill, W. C. H. Milner, J. L. Rapoport, R. D. Gibson, A. V. Hughes (7th Bn. Essex Regt., attached) and A. R. Holliday.

The casualties during the month (other than those mentioned) were: other ranks 91.

10 September.—The Battalion moved forward to Hull's farm preparatory for an attack on the 20th against Eagle trench. The attack was only partly successful and the casualties were very severe. The Battalion was relieved on the night of the 21st and moved back to "Old Bon Cite" area and on to Hull's farm on the 23rd.

The Battalion strength at this period was seven Officers (three Companies) and 170 other ranks.

The casualties from the 19th to 23rd were:—Officers: three killed, eight wounded. Other ranks: 200.

30 September.—The Battalion returned south to the Bapaume area. (**Map 57C.**)

4 October.—Arrived at Heudicourt, from here three tours of trench duty were carried out.

The Battalion was in the line from 1st to 6th November. On being relieved it moved to Dessart camp, from here it did one tour of trench duty.

On the 19th it moved to Villers Plouich, preparatory to an attack on the Hindenburg line, the objective of the Battalion and the 6th Bn. King's Shropshire L.I. being the Hindenburg support line. The attack took place on the 20th, each Battalion being supported by three tanks. The attack was successful; "A" Company taking over 130 prisoners, a trench-mortar, and six machine-guns, but the O.C. Company reported his right was in the air.

The casualties for the day were:—2nd Lieutenant A. R. Holliday killed, Captain Visser wounded, and about forty other ranks casualties.

On 21st the Battalion moved to a German covered gun position which was capable of holding the whole of it.

On the 24th 2nd Lieutenant Henderson was wounded.

On the 29th went into Divisional Reserve in Fifteen avenue area.

On the 30th the Germans heavily counter-attacked and the position became critical.

1 December.—At 8.50 a.m. the Germans put down a very heavy barrage all along our trenches and about the same time the Guards were driven out of Gonnellieu by superior numbers. At this time there was only one unwounded Officer left in the three front Companies. The Acting-Sergeant-Major of "B" Company organized a counter-attack with a handful of his own Company and "A" Company and was last seen advancing against vastly superior numbers, near Gonnellieu cemetery. (Map 57C.)

"A" and "D" Companies were pushed back on to the Cambrai road where they held on.

About 10 a.m. a Battalion of Grenadier Guards delivered a counter-attack but was obliged to fall back. A number of "C" Company had gone forward with the Guards and suffered rather heavily.

2 December.—At about 2.30 a.m., the Battalion was relieved and returned to Sorel.

On the 4th it moved to Hedeauville and on the 6th to Offin and the following day to Bourthes. On the 13th it was at Blequin and on the 18th at Lynde near Hazebrouck where it remained until the end of the year. (Map 27.)

WAR-RECORD OF 12TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1918.

5 January.—The Battalion moved from Lynde to Dickebusch, from here two tours of trench duty were carried out. 2nd Lieutenant J. M. Allan and J. P. Shannon were wounded on the 10th. The casualties during the month were: other ranks twenty-two. On the 31st the Battalion again went into the front line. (Map 28.)

During February three tours of trench duty were carried out. On the 17th the Battalion moved to Blaringhem and on the 21st to Moyencourt. The casualties during the month were: other ranks three.

6 March.—The Battalion marched to St. Sulpice.

Lieutenant-Colonel A. F. C. Maclachlan, D.S.O. assumed command on the 7th.

21 March.—The Battalion moved to Fluquieres, about seven miles south-west of St. Quentin (Map 66D) and intrenched and was heavily shelled by the enemy. Captain F. Billington, Lieutenant Lockwood Wingate, and 2nd Lieutenant D. M. Mitchell and about thirty other ranks were wounded. On the 22nd the enemy attacked at about 3.50 p.m., causing the Battalions on either flank to retire. The Battalion hung on until the last possible moment, and then fell back. Two Companies which were surrounded, had to fight their way out; Lieutenant-Colonel A. F. C. Maclachlan was killed at this period of the combat.

The Battalion fell back fighting to Aubigny, but was again outflanked and again had to retire and fought a strong rearguard action up to Ham, where it received orders to cross the Canal and take up a

position on the west bank to the right of the village of Voyennes.

During the 23rd the Battalion held this position but suffered severe casualties from enemy shelling. The casualties including 2nd Lieutenant G. M. Clive-Smith.

On the 24th several attempts by enemy to cross by the bridge at Offoy were repulsed, but owing to the flanks becoming exposed the Battalion was obliged to retire at about 7.15 p.m., and fell back to Quiquery.

On the 25th the enemy heavily bombarded the Battalion and caused severe casualties, and about 5 p.m. it fell back to Rethonvillers, and at midnight to Roye, where the Brigade was concentrated. At 5.45 a.m. the Brigade moved off to Le Quesnoy, and later, marched to the Arvillers defences. (Map 66^E.)

The 27th was fairly quiet except for shelling, but on the 28th, owing to the flanks being exposed, the Battalion was forced to fall back, which it did in artillery formation in perfect order to Fresnoy.

On the 29th the Battalion together with 12th Battalion K.R.R.C., counter-attacked and captured Mézieres, destroying seven machine-guns, and two trench-mortars, but owing to the weakness of our flanks, the village had to be evacuated about 6 p.m. and we fell back to a position along the Moreuil-Demuin road. Two stands were made on the way back. Major Chadwick, M.C., having been wounded at Mézieres, Captain C. W. Tait, M.C., assumed command.

On the 30th the Battalion fell back on Domart (Map 62^D) owing to enemy pressure. The Battalion made a successful counter-attack on its former position, taking over forty-eight prisoners and two machine-

guns. About noon on the 31st an enemy attack developed all along the front, and owing to the Battalion's right flank being exposed it was obliged to fall back, to the bridge-head at Thennes. Captain C. W. Tait was wounded on the 30th and Lieutenant E. J. Barrett assumed command. Upon this Officer being wounded on the 31st, 2nd Lieutenant H. G. S. Lorimer took over command.

1 April.—The Battalion was relieved and the next day proceeded to Revelles.

The casualties other than those already mentioned were:—Killed: 2nd Lieutenant FitzJ. S. Fergusson. Wounded: Captain T. E. Hollond, Lieutenant N. J. Andrew, 2nd Lieutenants A. A. Fryett (16th London Regiment attached), J. R. Fallon, D. M. Mitchell, N. Dewar, A. J. Betts, E. Relf, R. McKean and J. Wilson. 2nd Lieutenants G. L. Rumble and D. H. de Pass were reported as "wounded and missing, believed killed." Among other ranks, the casualties were 437.

On the 6th the Battalion moved to Dromesnil and on the 7th Lieutenant-Colonel J. Breckon rejoined. The rest of the month was spent in training, and various moves, the Battalion moving to Caucourt in the Souchez area on the 26th. (**Map 36B.**) From here it carried out a tour of trench duty during which much successful patrol work was done.

11 May.—Lieutenant R. J. C. Hamerton was wounded, and on the 16th, 2nd Lieutenant O. C. Venus. The Battalion returned to the line on the 31st. The casualties during the month were thirteen, other ranks

4 June.—2nd Lieutenants J. Stevenson and J. Clemo were wounded and there were thirty-six other

ranks casualties when taking part in a raid. The Battalion was relieved next day.

It was again in the line on the 11th to 17th, and on relief proceeded to Ablain St. Nazaire, returning to the Front line on the 26th.

15 July.—The Battalion was relieved from the line and returned to camp and was up in the line as before from the 24th to the 31st. Only one casualty.

12 August.—Relieved, and on the 14th moved to camp on the Souchez-Carency road and on the 22nd relieved the 6th Bn. King's Shropshire L.I. in the Mericourt—Sul sector. (**Map 36C.**)

September.—The Battalion was in the line from the 1st to 6th on which day it had to be relieved owing to the number of casualties incurred from a bombardment of mustard-gas and H.E. shell, which lasted from 11.45 p.m. to 3 a.m. The Battalion returned to the line on the 15th.

October.—The Battalion was in Brigade reserve from the 1st to 5th, when it moved to Revillers.

The month of November was spent in various moves and in training. The Battalion moved to Cambrai on the 28th.

December was again spent in moves and training.

On the 8th the Battalion moved to Bus-Les Artois. (**Map 57C.**) Lieutenant-Colonel T. R. Eastwood, M.C., assumed command on the 22nd.

The Battalion was disbanded on 29 May, 1919.

The total losses of the 12th Battalion during the three years it was on Active Service in France amounted to 772 killed or died of wounds, of which number twenty-seven were Officers.

WAR-RECORD OF 13TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1916.

January.—During January the Battalion was at Bienvillers, about ten miles south-west of Arras, whence it carried out two tours of trench duty. Both tours were quiet. (**Map 57^D**.)

On the 31st Captain A. G. Lezard was killed by a piece of shell.

February.—Remained at Bienvillers until the 12th when moved and took over from the French a line of trenches outside Bailleulval. On being relieved on the 16th returned to Bailleulmont. (**Map 51^C**.)

On the 20-24th in trenches on left of Berles-au-Bois and entered the same trenches again on the 28th of the month.

March.—Remained in this area until the 18th; during this period carried out two tours of trench duty.

On the 10th moved to Halloy and next day to Oecoehes. On the 25th marched to Auxi-le-Chateau, 12 miles north-west of Doullens.

April.—The Battalion remained here until the 28th carrying out training. It was attached to the IIIrd Army School of Instruction and used for demonstrations frequently.

On the 29th marched to Outrebois and next day to Halloy.

1 May.—Marched to Berles-au-Bois.

On the 3rd marched to Bailleulval, where it re-

mained during the month with the exception of three tours of trench duty in front of Ransart.

June.—The month was spent at Bailleulval and two tours of trench duty were carried out.

3 July.—Moved to Humbercourt and on the 5th to Bresle. (**Map 62D.**)

On the 6th moved to Albert on the Ancre and was in reserve to 56th Infantry Brigade to which it was temporarily attached. (**Map 57D.**)

On the 7th took over trenches running across Albert-Bapaume road. It relieved on the 9th the 8th Bn. North Staffordshire Regiment in Front line trenches but on the 10th was ordered back to the Support line as the congestion of troops in front was too great.

From 3.30 p.m. until 7.30 p.m. the Battalion was heavily bombarded and suffered three Officer and sixty other ranks casualties.

At 8.15 p.m. received orders to attack German Front line at 8.45 p.m. The attack was commenced but the last Companies had not gone 200 yards when a runner arrived to say the attack was cancelled. The Battalion returned to its position having in this short space of time penetrated the enemy 3rd Line and captured over 200 prisoners as well as killing and wounding many of the enemy. Our casualties were twenty Officers and about 380 other ranks. Among the Officers were the C.O., Adjutant, and all the Company Commanders.

On the 11th the Battalion relieved and moved back to the original German 2nd line just beyond the Crater.

On the 12th it moved back to Usna-Tara line and from 15th to 19th was in trenches south-east of La Boisselle. On relief it returned to Albert.

On the 20th marched to Bresle and on the 30th back to Albert.

On the 31st marched to trenches in Reserve line south-west of Mametz wood.

August.—Remained in this area until the 14th and suffered considerably from enemy shelling.

On the 14th moved back to Bresle and on 18th to Citerive, 19th to Lampre and on 20th to Estaires on the Lys river, ten miles north-east of Bethune. (**Map 36^A.**)

On the 22nd marched to Ourton and on the 30th to Verdrel.

10 September.—Marched to Fosse. (**Map 36^A.**)

On the 11th marched to Calonne and took over defences of Cité Calonne being attached to 63rd (Royal Naval) Division. Remained in area, being employed in working parties when not in the front line until the 20th, when it was relieved and moved to Bully Grenay; it returned on the 26th to the trenches for another tour of duty. (**Map 36^B.**)

October.—Relieved on the 2nd and returned to Calonne defences; from 15th to 17th was in trenches in Maroc sector. On relief moved to billets in Barlin. On the 18th marched to La Thieuloye, on 20th to Houvin-Houvigneul, on 21st to Gezaincourt, on 22nd to Puchevillers and on 30th marched to Longuevillette.

11 November.—Marched to Puchevillers and next day to Hedauville. (**Map 57^D.**)

On the 13th the Battalion advanced to Divisional Headquarters, 63rd (Royal Naval) Division just south of Englebelmer and placed at disposal of 63rd R.N. Division.

At 3.15 p.m. the Battalion moved forward through Hamel to the "green line" west of Station road, which was reached about midnight. Hostile barrage on the track caused two Officers and about forty other ranks casualties.

On the 14th at 4 a.m. orders were received to attack at 6.15 a.m. The Battalion was to attack Beaucourt trench from Railway alley to a point 400 yards north-west and was to keep touch with the Honourable Artillery Company on right and with 13th Bn. Royal Fusiliers on left, who were to take Beaucourt trench from the left of this Battalion to Leave avenue. The Battalion was held up by rifle and machine-gun fire from 6.10 a.m. until 7.15 a.m. The first barrage of our Artillery had been very high, but the second enabled the advance to be resumed and by 8 a.m. Beaucourt trench was captured, to a point 300 yards north-west of Railway alley. The men who assaulted Beaucourt trench where it cuts the village of Beaucourt-sur-Ancre found that the enemy had evacuated it and were forming up to surrender. These were sent back and several of our parties who went into the village captured many more of the enemy after a little opposition.

The 13th Bn. Royal Fusiliers had come up on the right of the Battalion but the left flank of the Battalion was exposed, the enemy sniping heavily from this flank. Hostile barrage was very slight till 11.30 a.m. "D" Company started bombing up Beaucourt trench towards Leave alley and by midnight had advanced 300 yards.

On the 15th "D" Company continued to bomb up Beaucourt trench and by 4 p.m. reached Munich trench. During the twenty-four hours' fighting in the trench eighty prisoners were captured.

During the night of 14-15th patrols visited Muck trench and Railway trench and reported they were untenable owing to mud and water and that practically they were non-existent.

On the evening of the 15th the Battalion was

relieved and moved back to the "green line" west of Station road, north of Station alley.

The Battalion was relieved during the night of 20-21st and marched to bivouac at Englebelmer.

On the 24th marched to Louvencourt and on the 26th to Puchevillers.

The casualties during these operations were:—

Killed: Officers—2nd Lieutenant W. D. M. Wilkinson, 5th Bn. Essex Regiment, Rev. E. W. Trevor, C.F.

Wounded: Lieutenant A. L. Donaldson, 2nd Lieutenants P. J. Pithen, T. G. Skryme, H. J. Fraser, F. A. Kingswell, J. A. V. Duff, B. H. Baker, A. M. Wiseman, R. Colvill-Jones, W. Fowler and C. M. Gilray; other ranks 312.

6 December:—Lieutenant-Colonel F. S. N. Savage Armstrong, D.S.O., 2/7 Bn. (T.F.) Essex Regiment, assumed Command.

On the 13th marched to Authieule, thence by Noeux, Oeuf, Heuchin, and Auchy-au-Bois arriving at Calonne sur la Lys on the 18th. (**Map 36^A**.)

On the 20th marched to Paradis and next day to Croix Barbes.

From the 27th to the 31st the Battalion was in trenches in Front line Neuve Chapelle sector and was severely bombarded. Trenches and wire bad.

WAR-RECORD OF 13TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1917.

During January the Battalion carried out two tours of trench duty in the Neuve Chapelle sector. (**Map 36.**)

1 February.—The Battalion was at Robermetz and on the 11th at Philosopae. During the month it carried out two tours of trench duty in Hulluch left sector. (**Map 36 C.**)

The casualties during the month were : other ranks **nine.**

1 March.—On being relieved from the trenches on this day the Battalion proceeded to Mazingarbe. (**Map 36 B.**) The first part of the month was spent in moves, and on the 10th the Battalion was at Maisnil-St. Pol. (**Map 51 C.**)

From 1st to 7th April was spent in moves. On the 7th it moved to Agnez-lez-Duisans, and at 5.20 a.m. on the 9th marched to the assembly position for an attack by the Brigade which took place on the same day.

The Battalion was in support on the 9th. The attack was held up on the 10th, and on the 11th the Battalion attacked on the left of the 13th Battalion K.R.R.C. and was successful. It was relieved about 10.30 p.m. on the 11th, and on the 12th moved to Arras. (**Map 51 B.**)

From the 13th to the 19th, various moves were made and on the 19th the Battalion marched to Agnez-lez-Duisans. On the 20th relieved the 1st Battalion Rifle Brigade in the support trenches north of the River Scarpe.

23 April.—The Battalion took part in the second

phase of the Battle of Arras, and suffered very severe casualties, Lieutenant-Colonel C. F. Pretor-Pinney being mortally wounded. Two of the next three officers who succeeded to the command were wounded and on the 26th Major W. R. Stewart assumed command.

The Battalion continued the attack on the 27th and gained its objective, and was relieved on the night of the 30th and proceeded to St. Nicolas.

From 1 to 17 May it was at Villers St. Simon, and on the 19th moved to Arras. During this month the Battalion carried out a tour of trench duty on the Monchy-Guemappe front. A minor operation was carried out by the Battalion in conjunction with an attack by the 29th Division on the 30th; in this 2nd-Lieutenant F. B. Johnson was reported missing, believed killed, and 2nd-Lieutenant H. M. Jackson was wounded, and there were fifty-three other ranks casualties.

2 June.—Relieved and moved back to Arras. The remainder of the month was spent in training and moves. On the 25th moved to a camp near Locre, and on the same day the Division was transferred to the IXth Corps, IIInd Army. (Map 28.)

On the 28th it moved up to Torreken farm.

During July the Battalion carried out two tours of trench duty in the Oosttaverne sector and on the 31st marched to a bivouac near Store farm.

From 1 to 7 August, the Battalion was in Ridge defence line in front of Wytschaete, and succeeded in establishing posts at, and north of Rifle farm. On the 8th it moved to Locre and on the 26th to the Reserve area in Rossignol wood. On the 27th it took over the front line at Denys wood. On this day 2nd-Lieutenant H. N. Ries was wounded.

2 September.—The Battalion was relieved from trenches, but went into trenches again at Spoil bank on the night 7th—8th. On relief on the 11th it proceeded to Beaver Corner, and thence to trenches in Ypres—Comines canal area where it was from 14th to the 19th. From the 20th to 26th the Battalion was at Wakefield huts, and on the night 27th—28th it went into the trenches near the Menin road.

On the night of the 5th—6th October the Battalion was relieved and returned to Willibeke camp. One other tour of trench duty was done, in Mount Sorrel sector, and on the 29th it proceeded to the Strazeele area.

The casualties during the month were: nine Officers and 159 other ranks.

8 November.—Moved to Locre. On the night of the 17th—18th took over the front line trenches north-east of Klein Zillebeke, and upon being relieved on the night of 25th—26th proceeded to Ridge wood.

The casualties during the month were: two Officers and forty-nine other ranks.

5 December.—Moved to Locre. A tour of trench duty was carried out in the same trenches as before. On being relieved the Battalion returned to Ridge wood and on the 29th moved to a camp near Locre.

The casualties during the month were: one officer and thirty-five other ranks.

31 December.—The strength of Battalion on this day was: forty-one Officers, 768 other ranks.

WAR-RECORD OF 13TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1918.

January.—From the 1st to 12th January, the Battalion was in the Locre area and was in the trenches from the 6th to 11th, and on the 12th moved to Sablonnière. (**Map 28.**)

The casualties during the month were: four Officers and forty-seven other ranks.

The month of February was without incident. On the 2nd the Battalion won the Battalion Cup at the Brigade Sports, scoring more points than any other of the units in the Brigade put together. On the 28th it moved to the Front line, Polderhoek sector, and relieved the 10th Bn. Royal Fusiliers.

During March the Battalion was at Manawato camp, whence two tours of trench duty were performed. On being relieved on the 28th it moved to huts in the Wippenhoek area, and the next day to Pont Noyelles.

On the 31st it moved to Marieux.

The casualties during the month were: three Officers and ninety-four other ranks.

In April the Battalion moved to the Arras district (**Map 57^D**) and was in the Gommecourt area, and in the line 6th—13th. During this tour Lieutenant-Colonel W. R. Stewart, D.S.O., M.C., was killed on the 8th by a sniper while going round the front line trenches. On the 12th Lieutenant-Colonel H. S. C. Richardson assumed command. On being relieved the Battalion went to Hebuterne, and on the 17th was at Louvencourt. On the 23rd Lieutenant-Colonel R. A. Mostyn-Owen assumed command. On 24th the

Battalion moved to trenches in front of Ablainzevelle, being relieved during the night 28th—29th, and taking up a position in support.

The casualties during the month were : ten Officers and 201 other ranks.

May.—The Battalion was in the line in trenches at Bucquoy from the 4th to 10th, during which raids were carried out, in one of which Sergeant Gregg and Rifleman Beesley gained the V.C. On being relieved it returned to Souastre. It was again in trenches at les Essarts from 14th to 18th, when it moved to Authie. On 31st it occupied trenches between Sailly-au-Bois and Hebuterne.

The casualties during the month were : ten Officers and 180 other ranks.

June.—On the night of the 4th—5th June the Battalion was relieved by New Zealanders and moved to Authie. The next three weeks saw the Battalion continually on the move, eventually on the 24th relieving the 2/4 Bn. (T.F.) Duke of Wellington's Regiment in the line in the Bucquoy sector.

During July the ordinary trench tours were carried out in the same sector without incident.

August.—The Battalion was in the line with Headquarters at Rettemoy farm, and was relieved on the night 9th—10th, and proceeded to the rest billets at Souastre, remaining there until the night 17th—18th, when it relieved the 8th Bn. Somerset, in the support line at les Essarts.

On the night of 20th—21st the Battalion moved forward to the front line of Ablainzevelle preparatory to taking part in a general attack. (Map 57^C.)

22 August.—At 4.50 a.m. the Battalion advanced in a dense mist for some 2,000 yards and reached its objective east of the village.

The 63rd Division now passed through the line and captured Longeast wood but was held up at Achiet-le-Grand until nightfall, the enemy being very strongly posted along the line of the railway embankment.

During the night of 22 August the Division received orders to take Achiet-le-Grand and Bihucourt. Accordingly at 11 a.m. on the 23rd the Division under cover of a heavy barrage advanced over a hill and 1,500 yards down a slope. There was a very sharp fight at the embankment which was held by machine-guns, light and heavy, light field guns and trench-mortars, but the rapidity of the attack surprised the enemy and the line was stormed and Achiet-le-Grand, with many prisoners, taken.

By 1 o'clock the Battalion had consolidated a line 1,000 yards east of the railway and, pushing on, captured the village of Bihucourt. Some 500 prisoners were taken by the Battalion, also 40 heavy and 70 light machine-guns, 20 trench mortars, 10 tank guns, one 4.2 cm. gun and one 77 mm. gun, much material, R.E. stores, equipment, etc.

25 August.—The advance was resumed and at 6.30 p.m. the attack on Favreuil was launched. At the same time the enemy developed a strong counter-attack and the opposing forces met 400 yards from the village and after a short but severe fight 400 prisoners were taken and the Battalion entered the village on the right. The enemy still held on to the north of the village but this was cleared during the night by small parties of the Battalion and of the Fusiliers and K.R.R., all the enemy being captured or killed.

This most successful operation was not carried out without heavy casualties, mainly caused by the hard fight put up by a German regiment in the counter-attack.

At 4.20 a.m. on the 26th the Battalion was relieved and withdrawn to Longeast wood for rest. Here it remained till the end of the month.

1 September.—At Longeast wood in billets, on the 3rd moved to huts north of Favreuil. On the night 9th—10th moved up to take over defence of main line of resistance west of Havrincourt wood and on the 11th moved forward from Bertincourt and concentrated in Havrincourt wood preparatory to taking up assembly positions for an attack upon Trescault spur.

12 September.—At 5.25 a.m. the barrage opened and the attack was launched with two Companies of the Battalion in the front line; Lewis-gun fire from the edge of the wood afforded considerable assistance. The advance was momentarily checked by machine-gun fire from strong points in the enemy system. These were dealt with most promptly and skilfully and by 9 a.m. all the objectives had been reached. The enemy made a determined counter-attack about 6.30 p.m., which was effectively repulsed with the aid of our good artillery barrage. A few of the Germans reached our line but were at once ejected leaving many dead behind. We captured six machine-guns and a trench-mortar and much ammunition. The night passed quietly and at 6 a.m. on the 13th an inter-Company relief was carried out. "D" Company had suffered heavy casualties, having only one Officer, Captain P. F. Davy, M.C., and one N.C.O. above the rank of Acting-Corporal, Corporal Faggeter, left, and was withdrawn to the reserve.

In the evening the enemy made another most determined attack on the left Company, and some of them reached our trench, but were all ejected or killed, and by 9 p.m. quiet was restored.

Throughout the whole day, and during the following night the enemy bombarded the eastern edge of the wood continuously with gas-shells.

Between 5.30 a.m. and 10.45 a.m. on the 14th the Battalion was relieved by the 13th Bn. Royal Fusiliers.

The casualties between the 11th and 14th September, inclusive, were: killed, two Officers and twenty-six other ranks; wounded, two Officers and ninety-eight other ranks; missing, twelve other ranks.

During the night of the 14th went back to a position west of Havrincourt wood in the vicinity of Velu.

On the 15th moved to Lebucquiere, and on the 20th to Ligny-Thilloy, five miles east of Bapaume.

On the 22nd moved to Pys area, and on the 29th to the vicinity of Villers au Flos, and next day relieved the 95th Infantry Brigade, 5th Division, north-east of Gonnelleu.

October.—From 1st to 9th the Battalion was in line west of the canal at Vaucelles. (Map 57^B.) Three platoons were attached to act as escort to three tanks which were co-operating with the 10th Bn. Royal Fusiliers in an attack on the Masnières-Beaurevoir line. The attack was successful.

The Battalion, with the remainder of the Brigade, advanced as Brigade in reserve.

On the 10th the Battalion moved to the village of Ligny-en-Cambresis, and on the 21st to Bethencourt. On the 23rd it moved to Briastre,* prior to an attack

* Briastre, a small village five miles north-west of Le Cateau, where, on the morning of 25 August, 1914, the 1st Battalion, on its march towards Solesme, fired its first shots in the war. (*Chronicle*, 1916, pp. 42, 43.)

It is also of interest to note that the farthest point eastward reached by the 13th Battalion was near Beaurain and Neuville, about six miles north-east of Briastre.

in conjunction with the 5th Division, which was carried out successfully.

On the 24th the Battalion moved to Neuville, four miles east of Solesme.

4 November.—The Battalion carried out a highly successful attack, taking a large number of enemy machine-guns, trench-mortars and prisoners. The casualties were : eight Officers, 131 other ranks.

On the 5th it moved back to Beaurain, two miles east of Solesmes.

11 November.—The Battalion moved back to Caudry, midway between Le Cateau and Cambrai.

The month of December was occupied in training and in moves.

The Battalion was disbanded on 29 May, 1919.

During the time it was on active service, the losses in killed or died of wounds amounted to 755, of which number twenty-four were officers.

WAR-RECORD OF 16TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1916.

8 March.—The Battalion landed at Havre as part of the 117th Infantry Brigade, 39th Division. Strength: Thirty-four Officers, 969 other ranks.

On the 9th it moved to Steenbecque and on the 13th marched to Neuve Berquin and next day to Sailly where it was attached to the 25th Brigade, 8th Division for training in trench duty; "A" and "D" Companies going out to the line on the 19th and being attached for instruction to the 2nd Battalion Rifle Brigade. (**Map 36.**)

On the 27th marched to Estaires and thence on the 28th to Bethune. The 117th Infantry Brigade was now attached for instruction to the 95th Brigade. From the 28th to the 31st Companies were in the line at Annequin North, when they were relieved and returned to Bethune. (**Map 36^B.**)

Between the 2nd and 3rd April, the Battalion was in trenches as before but was this time on its own and suffered nineteen casualties during the tour. On the 6th marched to Gonnehem. On the 16th it marched to Pont l'Ilings, the 39th Division taking over the Givenchy and Festubert sectors. The Battalion was in the line from the 23rd-27th and there were four casualties. On relief it moved to La Tourelle. (**Maps 36^B and 36^C.**)

During the month of May the Battalion remained in the same area and carried out three tours of trench

duty during which Lieutenant R. R. Tattersall was wounded and nine other ranks killed and thirty-one wounded.

From the 3rd to 6th June it was in the same line as before. The casualties were: two killed and eleven wounded. On relief marched to Essars and was in Divisional reserve. On the 11th it took over the sector in the Festubert village line with two Companies and two in front line. The casualties during remainder of the month were: other ranks two killed, seven wounded.

During July the Battalion remained in the same area; on the 4th it carried out a raid on a point known as the "Pope's Nose." Considerable loss and damage was inflicted on the enemy. The casualties were—Killed: Captains O. Blunden, S. W. Reacher and 2nd Lieutenant L. J. D. Butt. Wounded: Captain R. Brickwood, Lieutenant R. F. Salt, 2nd Lieutenants R. P. Lamb and V. Jones. Missing, believed killed: Lieutenant G. F. R. Fenton. Missing: Lieutenant R. E. Scott and 2nd Lieutenant E. N. A. Finlay. Other ranks, three killed, eighty wounded, twenty-four missing.

On the 5th the G.O.C. 117th Brigade addressed the men who took part in the raid and complimented them upon the fine fighting spirit shown. "A" Company went up to the old British line during the night to stand by while the 33rd Division carried out an operation against North Craters.

On the 14th the Battalion moved to the Ferme du Bois sector and on 21st-22nd was in the Divisional reserve at La Tourelle. On the 24th it moved to Essars and on the 26th returned to the trenches, holding the right sector of the Givenchy line. The

casualties during the month, apart from the raid were : other ranks nine killed, forty-four wounded.

The Battalion remained in the same sector until the evening of the 6th when it was relieved and proceeded to Bethune. On 10-11 it marched to La Thieuloye and on the 24th moved to Doullens. On the 25th marched to Vauchelles-les-Authie and on the 28th to hutments in Bertrancourt. The casualties during the month were four killed and seven wounded. (Map 57D.)

On 2 September the Battalion moved into the line to take up a position for an attack to be delivered north of the Ancre. On the 3rd it took part in the attack on the German lines carried out by the Reserve Army and troops on the right flank. The 117th Infantry Brigade was on the extreme left of the attacking force. The 17th Bn. Notts. and Derby Regiment was the left flank Battalion.

The casualties were :—Killed : Major M. Abrahams, Captain B. Brown, Lieutenant C. R. Ronaldson, 2nd Lieutenants N. Ramsay, C. F. J. Wegg-Prosser, H. E. Grant and H. W. Thomas.

Wounded : Captain S. Brocklebank, Captain N. B. Risley, Lieutenant J. H. F. Barlow, 2nd Lieutenants F. D. Crosthwaite, C. A. Carter, Lieutenant E. J. Darke, R.A.M.C., Rev. J. L. Crawley, C.F.

Missing : Captain J. H. Hield, 2nd Lieutenant L. J. Roberts, M.C. Other ranks—killed, 30; wounded, 235; missing, 176; wounded slightly, 5.

At night the remainder of the Battalion marched to bivouacs near Mailly-Maillet.

On the 4th the Battalion returned to Bertrancourt "X" Camp, where it was addressed by G.O.C. 117th Infantry Brigade, who complimented the Battalion,

especially on the fact that they had made three separate attacks on 3rd, 9th and 16th.

On the 6th the Battalion marched to Mailly-Maillet, on the 11th it was in Reserve trenches, and from the 13th to 19th were Front line.

On the 17th a raid was carried out to try and obtain a prisoner but was unsuccessful and twelve casualties were incurred.

Apart from this, during the tour the Battalion had five other casualties.

On relief it moved to Courcelles-au-Bois and from 20th to 31st was in line again as before.

On the 21st Lieutenant J. E. S. Green was wounded. Other rank casualties were: five killed and ten wounded. The Battalion upon being relieved returned to Courcelles-au-Bois.

October.—On 2 October the Battalion marched to Hedauville and between the 5-10th occupied trenches near Thiepval.

On the 9th 2nd Lieutenant R. S. Weeks (attached) was killed. Other rank casualties during this tour were twelve killed and forty-two wounded. On relief moved back to dug-outs on Rouen-Martinsart road.

On the 14th northern portion of Schaben redoubt was captured by the 118th Infantry Brigade, the Battalion moving up in support and being employed in carrying and working parties. It suffered eighteen casualties.

On the 21st, in conjunction with the 17th Bn. Notts. and Derby. Regt. it carried out a very successful operation.

The casualties were:—2nd Lieutenant S. J. Powers (attached) wounded; other ranks—26 killed, 111 wounded.

On the 24th it was relieved and returned to dug-outs.

From the 27-29th it was in trenches on the River Ancre sector. A very quiet tour only one casualty.

On 1 November Lieutenant-Colonel H. F. Darell was invalided and Captain W. G. Maxwell, Gordon Highlanders, assumed command.

On the 3rd moved to Schwaben redoubt. During this tour 2nd Lieutenants Cartwright and Coggings (both attached Officers), and 2nd Lieutenant R. O. Bassham were wounded and twenty-nine other ranks became casualties.

On the 5th it was relieved and moved to Senlis and thence to Thiepval, and on the 11th occupied huts at Martinsart wood.

On the 13th it moved to Thiepval and was in Brigade support to the attack made by the 39th Division on St. Pierre Divion, which was successful. The Battalion had only one casualty. On the 14th moved to tents in Warcoy.

On the 15-18th moved via Beaval, Candas to Bollezeele.

On 20th Major E. N. Snepp, Norfolk Regiment, assumed command. There were thirteen casualties during this month.

On 11 December moved to Ypres where it remained to the end of the year carrying out tours of trench duty and being employed on working parties.

The casualties during the month were: other ranks eight killed and ten wounded.

WAR-RECORD OF 16TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1917.

During the months of January and February the Battalion held the sector north of Ypres, being relieved in turn by other Battalions of the 39th Division. (Map 28)

The Rest billets were in the region of Ypres, generally in the prison.

14 February.—A daylight raid was carried out to test the strength of the German position in the St. Julien sector and the following casualties were incurred:—

Killed: 2nd Lieutenant J. C. McLehose. Wounded: —2nd Lieutenants G. M. Robinson, H. E. Gordon and A. Wilson, and twenty-two other ranks.

16 February.—The Battalion was relieved by the 1/7 Bn. (T.F.) King's Liverpool Regiment, and went into Divisional reserve. The casualties incurred during the month (other than in the raid) were seven other ranks.

14 March.—The Battalion was inspected by G.O.C. IIInd Army. On the 21st it returned to the line north of Ypres. There was only one casualty during the month.

From 1-4 April, the Battalion was at Toronto Camp. While here it was inspected by the G.O.C. 39th Division. On the 4th it returned to the line and held the same sector as in January and February; it was relieved on the 11th by the 11th Bn. Royal Sussex Regiment, and proceeded to huts near Poperinghe and remained there until the end of the month.

The casualties during the month were four other ranks.

During the first two weeks in May the Battalion was employed on railway construction. On the 15th it relieved the 1/6 Bn. (T.F.) Cheshire Regiment, which was acting in support of the Hill Top sector, and on the 23rd it relieved the 17th Bn. K.R.R.C. in the front line where it remained until the 31st.

The casualties during the month were nine other ranks.

6 June.—Lieutenant-Colonel Bridges, North Staffordshire Regiment, assumed command of the Battalion vice Lieutenant-Colonel G. N. Snepp. During this month the Battalion carried out its tours of duty in the Lancashire farm sector.

The casualties during the month were: 2nd Lieutenant R. H. Membrey wounded, and ninety-three other ranks. From 1 to 20 July the Battalion was at Serques-les-Mar, undergoing training for the projected big offensive.

On the 20th Lieutenant-Colonel Hon. E. Coke, M.C., assumed command of the Battalion and on the following day the Brigade moved by omnibuses to Proven and on the 29th proceeded to the Canal bank preparatory to the offensive on 30th. The Battalion moved forward to near Bilge trenches to take up the Assembly position. Strength, 16 Officers, 574 other ranks.

On the 31st at daylight the Battalion attacked and was completely successful in taking its objective, the Steenbeek, which was over 3,000 yards from the original front line. A stiff resistance was encountered in Kitchener's wood, Albertia farms and outlying pill-boxes. This was overcome.

1 August.—At daylight the enemy made a strong counter-attack (the Prussian Guard leading). The

Battalion continued to hold the line it had captured until relieved on 4 August. No further attacks were made by the enemy, but an intense bombardment was continued night and day during the whole of this period on the Front line, Support line and Battalion Headquarters. The rain, which had begun to fall about 4 o'clock on 31 July continued unceasingly for the next five days and undoubtedly upset the plans of the Higher Command and saved the Germans from a severe defeat.

Over 100 prisoners and great number of machine-guns were captured by the Battalion and severe casualties were inflicted on the enemy.

The casualties during the action were: Killed: 2nd Lieutenants J. A. Barrett and H. B. Taylor. Wounded: 2nd Lieutenants W. S. Cull, G. H. Ridley, L. J. P. Thomas, E. Marriott, W. B. Arnold, A. Bain and A. B. McCrae. Other ranks: 326.

Wounded but remained at duty: Lieutenant-Colonel Hon. E. Coke, M.C., Captain N. B. Risley, 2nd Lieutenants R. H. Membrey, J. A. Pinnegar and J. B. Camp.

5 August.—The Battalion moved back to the canal bank to rest and on the 7th to a village near Meteren. On the 9th the Brigade was inspected by Major-General Cuthbert, and on 10th by General Sir Herbert Plumer, both of whom complimented the Brigade on the good work it had done during the operation.

On the 15th the Division took over the Hollebeke sector and the Battalion took its turn of duty in the line. The enemy maintained a very heavy artillery fire on this sector.

The casualties (other than those in the operations mentioned above) were: Captain W. M. Banbury killed and forty-one other ranks.

The first part of September was spent at a village near Steenvoorde. On the evening of the 18th the Battalion moved up to the front line at Battle wood in preparation for the attack to be made on the 20th.

On the 20th an attack was made by the 39th Division on a line north and south of Bulgar wood in co-operation with other Divisions. The Battalion's objective was the enemy front line which was captured successfully and that night the Battalion was relieved by the 1/6 Bn. (T.F.) Cheshire Regiment and proceeded to Westoutre. Heavy casualties were suffered during the operations. Sergeant Burman was awarded the V.C. for gallantry during the action of the 20th.

19 October.—Moved into Brigade reserve in Tower Hamlets sector—Shrewsbury forest.

The casualties during the month were twenty-four other ranks.

During the month of November the Battalion held the right sector of the Tower Hamlets.

5 November.—Marched to Chippewa "A" Camp, and on 7th by omnibus to Tower Hamlets sector and relieved 12th Bn. Royal Sussex Regiment.

On the 10th after dark a fighting-patrol consisting of an Officer and twenty other ranks, went out to try to capture Lewis houses. These consisted of pill-boxes in the enemy line and were all in dead ground. It had been previously arranged for a R. E. company to project gas on them at 6.45 p.m.

The fighting-patrol went out at 8.30 p.m. and when within thirty yards of the houses was met with heavy machine-gun fire, and found the houses were strongly held, and it was very apparent that our gas had been ineffective. In consequence of the strong opposition, and the state of the ground, which made all movement

very slow, for the mud was up to the men's thighs, the patrol withdrew.

The Battalion was relieved by 17th Bn. K.R.R.C., and became support at Bodmin copse.

On the 12th proceeded to Ridge wood, where it remained till 15th. On the 16th relieved the 4/5th Bn. Black Watch in left Polderhoek sector, and became left front Battalion. 2nd Lieutenant V. F. Allen killed.

On the 17th a fighting patrol under Lieutenant R. E. Wootton went out at 11.20 p.m. to capture an enemy position opposite the centre Company front. This consisted of a mound with three machine-guns strongly manned. The going was very bad due to the mud and the patrol was unable to capture the mound owing to the heavy machine-gun fire, but it consolidated a position forty yards in front of our line and also a communication trench to the same. This secured to us a pill box in "No Man's Land" which the enemy had endeavoured to blow up. Lieutenant Wootton was wounded three times during the operation. There was only one casualty, other ranks. The Battalion now moved to Ypres.

On the 18th it was relieved by 17th Bn. K.R.R.C. and became Battalion in reserve at Tor Top Tunnels. Two days later it proceeded to Chippewa "A" Camp in Divisional reserve, and on the 24th moved to billets near Watou.

On the 25th, Lieutenant-Colonel Hon. E. Coke went to hospital, and Major W. J. King assumed command.

On the 26th we moved to Liverpool Camp, Ypres. This day the *London Gazette* announced that Serjeant W. F. Burman had been awarded the Victoria Cross.

The casualties among other ranks during the month were: killed, ten; wounded, twenty-eight, and one missing.

Up to 28th December the Battalion was in Divisional reserve in the Abeele sector and on the 29th it became front line Battalion in the Poelcappelle sector.

WAR-RECORD OF 16TH (SERVICE) BATTALION. 1918.

On 25 January the Battalion left the Ypres sector for the Somme area and on the 30th it proceeded to the line, Vaucelette farm sector, south-east of Gouzeaucourt, relieving the 10th Bn. Yorkshire Regiment.

The Battalion remained in the line until 18 February and then proceeded to Heudecourt and became the Battalion in Divisional reserve. (**Map 57 C.**)

On 20 February it returned to the line and on the 28th carried out a raid, when it was found that the Germans had evacuated their trenches.

The casualties during the month of February were ten other ranks.

On the night of 20 March the Battalion was in billets at Sandeman camp, Heudecourt. (**Map 57 C.**)

21 March.—A violent bombardment commenced at 4.30 a.m. with high-explosive shrapnel and gas-shells. The first shell penetrated the Signal office and killed the Signalling Sergeant and most of the Battalion Headquarters Signallers. The Battalion being at this time in General Headquarters reserve moved back at once to an assembly position behind Heudecourt.

That position having been heavily shelled the Battalion moved still farther back, west of Sorel wood. At nightfall it moved up, dug and held a switch line of trenches east of Saulcourt, being heavily shelled the whole time. (Map 62^c).

On the 22nd at 10 a.m. the Division holding the positions in front began to withdraw. We covered its retirement and at 11 a.m. the enemy were seen to be assembling north, south, and east of the village. Heavy fire was opened on them and severe casualties inflicted. Orders were received to hold on to the position. At 2 p.m. the Battalion was practically surrounded but no orders were received to withdraw. At 4.30 p.m. the enemy opened an intense bombardment, inflicting very heavy casualties, and at 5 p.m. delivered a strong attack from north, south, and east, and a retirement was ordered to an assembly position north-west of Tincourt wood where the Battalion was reorganized and mustered about fifty-four strong.

The following day the Battalion was in support of a Brigade holding the "green line." At 8 a.m. a general withdrawal of the whole line was ordered to the main Corps line. At 3 p.m. the right flank was again turned and further retirement was ordered to Mt. St. Quentin. A strong position was taken up with the 118th Infantry Brigade on the right; the Sherwood Foresters being on the right, the King's Royal Rifles in centre and the 16th Battalion on the left. At this time the roads were blocked with transport moving from Mt. St. Quentin to Clery on the north bank of the Somme.

A stand was made on the ridge until the enemy was seen to be surrounding it, having already occupied Peronne. A gradual withdrawal was then made to

allow the transport to get away. A stand was again made on the Clery-Peronne road for three to four hours. When the transport had cleared away, orders were received to withdraw across the wooden bridge at Clery to the south side of the Somme. Between 5.30 and 6 p.m. the Brigade took up a position north of Clery bridge to cover the withdrawal of the 116th and 118th Brigades. The enemy were then shelling the bridge and all this time the Red Patrol of the German Air Service, consisting of eight machines, flew over the Brigade, and machine-gunned it severely. Our casualties were extraordinarily few. The bridge was then crossed, under heavy shrapnel fire and was blown up. South of Clery the Division was reorganized and the Brigade took up a position south of the Somme with the 118th Brigade on its right. Orders were received about 10 p.m. to withdraw to Feuillères.

24 March.—In the morning the Battalion took up positions on the south bank of the Somme Canal, the left flank resting on Feuillères and the right flank on Buscourt, connecting with the 118th Brigade, having the King's Royal Rifles on its right and the Sherwood Foresters and 117th Trench-Mortar Battery on its left. During the night of the 24th-25th the enemy attempted to bridge the river but this was frustrated by rifle fire. The bridge at Feuillères was then blown up. Heavy casualties were inflicted on the enemy during the day.

On the 25th the Battalion, still occupying the same position, did great execution on the enemy moving from east to west, parallel to our position along the Clery-Hem Road at a distance of 1,000 yards.

Owing to the left having given way in the direction of Maricourt the Brigade was ordered to extend

to the left to prevent the enemy from crossing the Somme further west. The Battalion took up a position from Frise to Eclusier, being still on the right of the Brigade. The bridge at Frise was blown up but the destruction not being complete, a further charge had to be used later. About 8 p.m. owing to danger on the right flank, the Brigade took up a line southwards from the Cemetery at Frise for a distance of 1,000 yards, the Battalion now being on the left. The enemy was then threatening Herbecourt. A patrol which crossed the river on an improvised raft found the enemy established at Curlu.

Next morning at 9 a.m. the enemy made an attack on the whole line. The Battalion was in great danger of being cut off, if the right had been turned, it would have had its back on the Somme. A gradual withdrawal was made in successive lines towards Cappy. On approaching Cappy orders were received to hold a line facing east at Proyart. This position was reached and the Battalion was entrenched by 4 p.m., being now in support of the other. The enemy was then reported to be in Flammerville.

27 March.—At 6 a.m. the enemy attacked the whole line and the Division on our left withdrew leaving our left in the air. The Brigade fighting fiercely now withdrew about 1,000 yards in a westerly direction to Morcourt Ridge and held that position. The Division on the left gave way and the whole line withdrew. A counter-attack was organized and the position re-established. Finally the enemy crossed the Somme and seized Lamotte, thus cutting our lines of communication.

Early next morning a withdrawal through Harbonniers to Cayeux was ordered. This was carried

out under an intense barrage and the Brigade re-assembled at Cayeux. Instructions were then received to form a left flank-defence facing north. The Brigade took up a position south of Weincourt. The 118th Brigade was holding the high ground to the right. At 6 p.m. the enemy made a demonstration on position which was beaten off. During the night the Brigade was ordered to take up a line from Marcelcave to Aubercourt. A withdrawal was made to the Luce river proceeding to the position through Aubercourt.

During the following day the enemy did not attack this position but he was seen to be massing at Ignacourt, during the afternoon.

30 March.—At 5 a.m. the enemy made a determined attack on Hangard. The Division south of the Luce river gave way in the direction of this village but the Brigade held on to its position. The force on our left was beaten back and both our flanks being in the air the whole line withdrew about 800 yards and reformed and eventually retook the position within 500 yards of the original position. The machine-gun fire was intense.

At 3 p.m. the right flank gave way once more and there was another withdrawal. A counter-attack was organized and the position retaken. During the afternoon cavalry assembled in the wood east of the Bois de Hangard. This wood was heavily shelled during the day. About 6 p.m. an Australian corps advanced through our Brigade to the Aubercourt-Marcelcave line and relieved the Division. (Map 62D.)

The Brigade assembled at Villers-Bretonneux and at 2 a.m. on the 31st the survivors marched to billets at Longueau.

The casualties in the fighting during these ten

days were : killed, two Officers and twelve other ranks ; wounded, fifteen Officers (one of whom died of wounds) and 141 other ranks ; missing, seven Officers and 293 other ranks, making a total of 470 casualties, all ranks.

9 April.—The Battalion marched to Weincourt and entrained for St. Omer. (**Map 28.**)

On the 11th news was received that the Germans had broken through south of the Ypres sector, and orders were received immediately to reform the Brigade into a Composite Battalion, which was sent up to Ypres under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Hon. E. Coke.

Between 11 and 25 April, heavy fighting occurred in the Ypres salient, and the Composite Battalion was hotly engaged, including a successful counter-attack on the Wyschaete ridge, east of Kemmel, and a successful defence of Vermezete village.

The Battalion was much reduced by heavy casualties during these actions, but exceptionally heavy losses are known to have been inflicted on the enemy.

From May to the date of the Armistice, the cadre of the Battalion was employed in training the American Divisions, and later, in October, it became a training staff to a Malarial Battalion.*

During the month of October the cadre was encamped at the "reception camp" at Haudricourt.

During the following months various Officers and small drafts joined here and were despatched to divers corps. Thus, on the 25th, eighty-five other ranks joined, and 177 other ranks were sent to the 4th Bn. K.R.R.C.

18 November.—The remains of the Battalion and the reinforcements administered by it were transferred

* A Battalion made up of malarial convalescents.

to the 39th Division. On the 29th, 118 other ranks were sent to a line unit.

5 December.—Seven Officers of various corps and 346 other ranks were posted to the Battalion from the 25th Bn. Northumberland Fusiliers.

12 December.—152 other ranks were sent to the Base Depot.

The Battalion was finally disbanded in June 1919 being the last of the "Service" to exist as a separate unit of the Regiment.

During the twenty-four months the 16th Battalion was on active service in France, the losses in killed and died of wounds amounted to 655, of which number twenty were Officers.

THE WORK AT THE RIFLE DEPOT DURING THE WAR.

[*Compiled by* Lieut.-Col. Hew Ross and Lieut. H. Lamond, *assisted by* Q.M.S. C. H. English, Rifle Records Office.]

On the Declaration of War with Germany the Command of the Rifle depot was held by Colonel F. A. Fortescue, C.B., formerly of the King's Royal Rifle Corps, who was shortly succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. Petre. Upon this Officer being appointed to command a "Service" Battalion of the Rifle Brigade he was succeeded on 14 September 1914 by Viscount Hardinge,* C.B., A.D.C., formerly of the Rifle Brigade, who since his retirement had commanded a "Special Reserve" Battalion, with Captain S. W. Trafford, Rifle Brigade, as Adjutant.

It was anticipated that some four days would elapse before the bulk of Reservists rejoined, but practically the whole arrived from all parts of the United Kingdom by the second day, and over two hundred were already at the depot when the order for Mobilization was received; this was due, it was said, to the Naval Proclamation in some districts being misinterpreted. It is of some interest to note that only a month or two prior to this, a Mobilization Scheme had been rehearsed with the recruits at the depot. A Warrant Officer who experienced both, gave it as his opinion that the "real thing" did not work quite so smoothly as the experi-

* Under the Mobilization Regulations whereby the senior commanding officer of the four "Special Reserve" Battalions of the K.R.R.C. and Rifle Brigade became O.C. Rifle Depot.

ment, and that "Reservists are different stuff to handle to recruits."

In a very short time all Reservists had been posted to their respective Units, and with only a small Staff at the commencement, great credit was due to those concerned for the manner this was carried out.

Then followed a continuous stream of re-enlisted Warrant Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Riflemen, and New Army Recruits. Many old campaigners came forward, including some with the Afghan ribbons, and amongst the Warrant Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers such a gathering and renewal of old acquaintanceship had never before been witnessed. Some of the veterans who volunteered their services had to be refused on account of age.

Accommodation would not permit men to remain in the depot more than forty-eight hours, and Non-Commissioned Officers and Recruits were clothed and despatched to "Reserve" and newly formed "Service" Battalions as soon after arrival as possible. So rapid was the arrival of "Kitchener's Army" that the limit of accommodation was exceeded daily, and hundreds had to be billeted and bivouacked. Fortunately the time of year offered favourable weather, and parties were marched to the College grounds nightly, returning to barracks each morning.

The cooking and feeding arrangements, with the continuous arrivals and departures, was no easy task. The lower part of the Mobilization Stores was converted into a dining hall, and by the use of other barrack rooms and numerous relays, after some little time a fairly systematic daily routine was evolved.

Recruits received only one suit of clothing on joining, and very little, if any, kit, and, owing to the scarcity of khaki, many had to wear *blue serge* !

Very valuable assistance was rendered by old instructors from the Royal Marines, Police, Prison Warders, etc. This proved to be a necessity at this period both from a disciplinary point of view, and in regulating the movements and organization generally.

One striking feature was the uniformly cheerful manner in which the unavoidable discomforts were borne by all classes.

Many old Officers joined at the commencement of the war, and the following did duty at the depot. Lieutenant-Colonel G. Astell, Major Sir Guy Campbell, Bart., Major H. R. Addington, and Captain A. R. Davies, all formerly of the King's Royal Rifle Corps; Major Lord Ruthven, Captain Hon. A. C. E. Somerset, Captain R. Ford, Captain E. K. B. Tighe, Captain C. E. Wegg-Prosser and Captain M. U. Weyland, all formerly of the Rifle Brigade.

A Rifle Depot Recruiting Office was organized as a branch of the Orderly Room, in the first instance by Captain Hope, K.R.R.C., who was succeeded by Captain M. White, R.B., on 5 December 1914. The allotting of New Army Regimental Numbers, and completion of documents, as well as recruiting under the Group System, necessitated much strenuous work.

Munition workers and men employed on agriculture etc., were posted to the depot.

All men returning to the United Kingdom from the Expeditionary Forces were in the first instance taken on the strength of the Rifle Depot, and those discharged from hospital, on the expiration of furlough, were posted either to a Reserve Unit or to a Command Depot, until re-categorized.

The Clerical Staff in the Orderly Room had to be considerably increased owing to the heavy correspond-

ence and work in connection with the keeping in touch with and subsequent disposal of some 60,000 sick and wounded.

When no accommodation was available in Command Depots, men were sent to the Rifle Depot, where they went through a hardening process until sufficiently recovered to be deemed fit for despatch overseas.

A graduated course of training was instituted for the temporarily unfit, introducing light exercises, easy games under Physical Training Instructors, short walks and various forms of amusement, the routine varying daily according to the condition of the men.

Huts were eventually erected near St. Cross, Winchester for the reception of Expeditionary Force men, and continued to be utilized for that purpose until the middle of the year 1917, when it was decided to use them for a Command Discharge Centre.

With the exception of the Band of the 1st Battalion Rifle Brigade, which was with the 5th (Reserve) Battalion, all Bands (that is the boys) were for a time at the Depot, and furnished a great deal of amusement to the men in barracks on numerous musical evenings. On several occasions concerts were arranged outside under the direction of the Bandmasters, in turn, for the benefit of the Prisoners of War, which proved very successful.

Colonel Lord Henniker, Rifle Brigade, assumed Command of the Rifle Depot on 25 October 1917, and was succeeded by Colonel J. D. Heriot-Maitland, C.M.G., D.S.O., Rifle Brigade, on 25 August 1919. By this time the majority of the cadres from Regular and "Service" Battalions had returned to England for dispersal, and on 1 September 1919 the Depot reverted to pre-war establishment.

All men remaining with the Colours were taken on the strength of the Rifle Depot, and allotted to the recently re-organized Regular Battalions.

A special Company of nine Officers and 216 other ranks from both Corps was formed and equipped for service in North Russia, and embarked 10 April 1919 under command of Major E. V. Yeats-Brown, K.R.R.C. On its return home in October, 1919, the personnel of this Company was absorbed into the four "Reserve" Battalions.

Many War Trophies were brought to the depot during and after the War, including field - guns howitzers, anti-aircraft guns, trench mortars, etc.

THE RIFLE RECORDS OFFICE, WINCHESTER, DURING THE YEARS 1914 TO 1920.

[*Compiled by* Lieut.-Col. Hew Ross and Lieut. H. Lamond, *assisted by*
Q.M.S. C. H. English, Rifle Records Office.]

The following is a brief summary of events connected with the Rifle Records Office during the Great War.

It is common knowledge that in the early stages of the War all Government Departments, more or less, experienced great difficulty in coping with the pressure caused by the unprecedented expansion of the Army, and so far as the Rifle Records Office is concerned, on looking back, it is surprising how the difficulties presented in the early stages were overcome.

On the outbreak of hostilities the Officer Commanding the Rifle Depot was also Officer-in-charge of Records. The Records Office Staff at that time consisted of Major L. G. Russell, formerly of the Rifle Brigade, as Assistant Officer-in-charge Records, and nine pensioner Clerks. To convey some idea of the magnitude of the work entailed, it may be mentioned here that when the Armistice came in 1918 some twelve Officers and over 280 clerks (exclusive of voluntary assistants) were employed!

In less than forty-eight hours from the receipt of the eventful wire on 4 August 1914 ordering "General Mobilization," some 4,500 Army Reservists had rallied to the call; by the 8th the Special Reservists had been mobilized, and within a week from the former date all Regular Battalions had been completed to War Estab-

lishment, and the Reserve Units (1st Reinforcements) had taken up their War Stations.

During the following four months "Kitchener's Army" was in process of formation by the addition of rapidly created units called "Service" Battalions, and later, came men under Lord Derby's scheme, and finally, those under the Military Service Act. The various formations from time to time of "Training Reserve," "Graduated," and "Young Soldier" Battalions, etc., and their subsequent disposal, have been dealt with in other volumes of the CHRONICLE.

Major L. G. Russell relinquished his appointment as Assistant Officer-in-charge Records on 1 January, 1917, being relieved by Lieutenant-Colonel F. C. Pretor-Pinney, Rifle Brigade, who rejoined his Battalion in France on 21 February 1917 and was very shortly afterwards killed in action when in command of the 13th (Service) Battalion.

Lieutenant-Colonel H. D. Ross, formerly of the Rifle Brigade, then took over the appointment.

On 25 October 1917 Colonel Lord Henniker assumed Command of the Rifle Depot, and on 1 January, 1918, the Officer Commanding Rifle Depot ceased to perform the duties of Officer-in-charge Rifle Records, and Lieutenant-Colonel Ross took up the appointment, which he held until 15 November 1920, handing over to Colonel G. N. Salmon, C.M.G., D.S.O., Rifle Brigade.

At the outset, work of an urgent nature was caused by the issue of Separation and Family Allowances, together with the making of allotments by those married, and every effort was made, in conjunction with the Regimental Paymaster, to avoid delay in this important task—in every case marriage and birth

certificates had to be obtained for verification, and the necessary documents prepared.

The first casualty was reported on 24 August 1914, the total number that occurred is not on record, but suffice to say that nearly 40,000 reports were received during the months of September and October 1916 and in some instances a daily average of 2,000 was reached—these lists were all dealt with, and the next-of-kin notified under forty-eight hours, and this procedure was maintained throughout, necessitating very long hours practically every day. The introduction of an Alphabetical Card Index for each man on joining, greatly facilitated the tracing of individuals reported.

The “effects” of deceased and missing men were kept in safe custody, and duly despatched to the next-of-kin or legal representative, on receipt of authority. This was work of an unpleasant nature throughout, and became more so after the exhumation of bodies.

A very large number of letters and parcels were received from the Front for re-direction, and at one time it seemed impossible to keep pace with the continuous heavy post bags, but eventually all were disposed of.

In March 1915 the male clerks were specially enlisted—the establishment of the Office, based on the number of documents dealt with, increased accordingly. Female clerks were employed in April 1917, and from January 1918 to February 1919 the Staff was composed chiefly (with the exception of males ineligible for service through age or medical category) of members of the Immobile Branch Queen Mary's Army Auxiliary Corps.

The Office had now been organized as a Headquarters Section (with a Central Registry) and Sections,

with Section Officers, Superintending, and Deputy-Superintending, Clerks in proportion.

The institution of an Occupational Card Index in November 1917, showing the Civil Occupation of every soldier at home threw much extra work on the Office, and in October 1918 a new Section was set up to deal with the Parliamentary Registration Index necessitated by the "Representation of the People Act." On the Bill being passed all hands took part in completing Absent Voters Lists, and valuable voluntary assistance was rendered by several Officers and ladies connected with both corps.

The custody of documents, and keeping the records of all postings, promotions, etc., therein up to date is, of course, the primary duty of a Records Office, and a large Staff had to be maintained on this work. Some 116,000 transfers to and from other corps were effected during the war, the highest total effective strength reached being 66,000. It can be safely estimated that including transfers and re-enlistments, the documents of over 160,000 men were dealt with. Considerable work was imposed on the Officers in this direction, whose signatures were necessary for every entry made on a man's attestation.

The "Officer-in-charge Records" was held entirely responsible for the administration of the Permanent Cadres of Special Reserve Battalions, and the posting of personnel to Training Reserve, Graduated, Young Soldiers, and Officer Cadet Units, and the elimination of the "fit" for service overseas—also latterly, for the completion of Peace Establishments for the "After the War Army."

With regard to the subject of promotion generally, owing to various changes in rank, i.e., "Acting,"

"Temporary" and "Substantive," and the rapidity of such promotions and appointments in the Field, caused by the heavy casualty lists, it was considered that on the cessation of hostilities the matter would be difficult to adjust. Every effort was made however, to ensure the interests of the Service and individuals concerned, no opportunity being lost in absorbing supernumeraries, and it is satisfactory to find that at present scarcely any surplus ranks exist, and all have been treated as justly as possible.

Shortly after the declaration of the Armistice with Germany, 11 November 1918, with the exception of the Battalions allotted for the Army of Occupation, the disposal of units commenced. All men, released from the Service, except those discharged unfit, were passed to Class "Z" Army Reserve, to provide for the event of an emergency re-mobilization becoming necessary. On 31 March 1919 this class of Reserve ceased to exist and all became automatically discharged.

Although great pressure was brought to bear on the Office generally, and more especially in the "Discharge Section," by means of due preparation and the attention to duty of all concerned it was remarkable how smoothly de-mobilization was carried out.

The total de-mobilized up to May 1920 reached nearly 50,000.

On the resumption of normal conditions, a reduction of the Establishment necessarily followed.

A fairly large Staff had to be maintained to deal with the Medals. Some 190,000 "1914" and "1914-15" Stars, "Victory" and "British War" Medals will be required for both Corps, and it is estimated that at least four years will elapse before all

have been distributed but much depends on the rate at which they are received.

31,200 "1914" and "1914-15" Stars have been issued to date.

A separate department dealt with the numerous and varied returns: "Reinforcements," and accounting for all "Sick and Wounded" sent home and their subsequent disposal; "Battalion rolls" and "Age and Service Books" of men on normal engagements, were also all kept up to date in this section.

It was no easy matter to keep conversant with the ever-changing Army Council Instructions, etc., and the clerks had to acquaint themselves well with the subject for which they were responsible.

The following are a few of the chief items imposed by the Great War, in addition to those referred to:—

H.R.H. Princess Mary's Xmas Gifts.

Distribution of Silver Badges.

King's Certificate on discharge.

Memorial Plaques and Scroll (23,227 despatched).

Transmission of Certificates of Mentions in Despatches.

Verification of Wound Stripes.

Verification of Service Chevrons.

Custody of War Diaries.

Wills.

Missing and Prisoners of War.*

Re-enlistments under various Orders.

Allotment of Regimental Numbers, and recently, the change to Army Numbers.

* A subscription of 3d. per week from each Member of the Office Staff was raised for the purpose of providing parcels for two Prisoners of War; this was continued until their release, after which the same was handed to the Riflemen's Aid Society.

On the occasion of a visit by the Officer-in-charge of Base Records, Headquarters, 3rd Echelon, that Officer stated "The Rifles" Section was the best he had to deal with; this satisfactory result was undoubtedly due to the co-operation with Home Records, it being a matter of professional pride with the old hands of this Office and the Orderly Room Sergeants at the Base to work in harmony.

A Branch Records Office was formed at Guernsey with a staff of one Officer and eight clerks to deal with the Royal Guernsey Light Infantry, Royal Jersey Light Infantry and Garrison Battalion.

Other Records Offices, with various Regiments to deal with, and in some instances scattered and scanty accommodation, have probably been less fortunate than "The Rifles," who have had only the two Corps affiliated, and have occupied practically the same building at the Rifle Depot right through; nevertheless the work had frequently been of an exacting nature, but owing to the loyalty displayed by all members all difficulties have been surmounted.

The provision of more male clerks to cope with the ever-increasing calls made on the Records Office was at times a serious matter. In one month no less than forty male clerks were taken from the Office for service.

As regards the female clerks employed, these were practically all recruited locally and served on a month's probation before being taken on permanently. Nearly three hundred passed through the Office, and in every case proved satisfactory, showing great industry and keenness in their work. They were comprised of schoolmistresses, domestic servants, shop girls, etc. By 31 December 1920, with the exception of a few typists, all had been dispensed with.

LETTERS TO THE EDITOR.

1ST BATTALION.

MESOPOTAMIA,

31 December 1920.

DEAR EDITOR,

Our Christmas cards having failed, this opportunity is taken to wish all our friends a Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year.

Last year we were at Baiji, which was evacuated in July, the 53rd Infantry Brigade moving by rail to Baghdad, on account of the Arab rising. In the early part of the year, our pastimes consisted of football, hockey, boxing, polo, shooting and later, swimming. Baiji only consisted of a camp and a railway halt, in the midst of barren and uncivilized surroundings, consequently our opponents were well known, and many hard-fought games with the 13th Brigade R.F.A., 13th Rajputs, 3/9th Bhopals and the 1/3rd Gurkhas resulted. The coming of the football team of the 4th Bn. Royal Fusiliers by ford convoy from Kirkuk was an event, resulting in a first-class drawn game.

In March and April several knock-out matches in the preliminary heats for the Baghdad championships in hockey, football and other sports were held; the football team, under the leadership of C.S.M. Partridge, having bad luck in being beaten by the 44th Battery R.F.A., from Mosul. At Baghdad, however, the Bat-

talion retrieved its laurels in boxing: Serjeant Jones, Corporal Hughes and Rifleman Lammas bringing home respectively the Welter, Middle and Feather Weight Mesopotamian Championship Belts. The Polo team (Colonel Paley, Kewley, Hodson and Eliot), the only team entered from an Infantry Battalion, gained much experience, if their triumph was short-lived.

Osbaldeston, Ravn, Bugle-Major Clements, Sergeants Knight, C. S. M. Lovell, and other hard-working and harassed theatrical lights, together with the Band enlivened the long evenings with several successful concerts.

We have had to say good-bye to our Bandmaster, Mr. C. Barry, who, after nineteen years with the 1st Battalion, has gone home with the best wishes from us all.

Shooting alone saved the situation for those who possessed guns; the long lines of sandgrouse fighting to water in November, December and January, will long remain in our memories. Black partridge, together with a few duck and snipe, haunted patches of scrub along the river. Our total bag for the season was 1,527 head of which sandgrouse numbered 1,087, black partridge 276, duck and teal 75, snipe 17 and over 70 "various" of which three were gazelle.

A Rifle Range of eight targets was constructed and several small meetings carried out, although circumstances prevented any kind of Recruits' Annual Course or match shooting being completed.

Meanwhile, much to everyone's regret, Colonel Paley, Norcott, Bosvile, Warren, Harvey, Taylor, Knowles, Doyne, Garnett, Gwynne, Turner and some 320 men were at different times detached for long periods from the Battalion, replacing demobilized per-

sonnel in every kind of administrative department. We hope to see the majority of the men back before we leave for India.

In the camp, mud-brick and wood stables, cook-houses and messes made their appearance and mitigated to some extent the none too comfortable conditions under which we lived. The weather and temperature dominated the situation, 60 degrees variation between dawn and mid-day was common, maximum in E.P. tents reaching 125 degrees in August, with a minimum of 20 degrees in November; however, the nights were always cool or cold. Snow fell at Baiji, and on two occasions the camp became ankle and knee-deep in water, owing to sudden thunderstorms and floods.

Nineteen married families arrived in January and February at Baiji, we suppose owing to the housing question at home; we did our best to make them comfortable homes in tents with a little furniture and stoves. Their camp was enclosed in a barbed wire entanglement. Their excitements were many, as stoves exploded, tents were burnt, Arabs thieved and the Battalion held practice "alarms." In June they moved by train and motor to the Karind Summer Camp amidst the Persian hills, followed later by "A" and "B" Companies and the Band. The Companies rejoined us at Baghdad in August. The families, however, were cut off until the middle of September, when they were safely escorted via Baghdad, Kut and Basra to India, where they await our arrival.

The Y.M.C.A. Baghdad kindly consented to put up some twenty men per week for leave; their great efforts on our behalf were very much appreciated.

Captain Minns, our doctor, kept us all in good health, until the sandfly attacked all and sundry

throughout the summer; his valuable services, as much in our games as in his work, his masterpiece the "Baiji Queen," a kind of easily collapsible, if fine, sailing vessel, have won all our thanks, and we wish him much success and a long leave after five years continuous service in this country.

The second half of the year began at Baghdad, where we detrained at the end of July, being in reserve to the Baghdad Defensive Area, which was wired and blockhoused. The heat by day was intense. Between the 10th and 14th August the Battalion was railed to Baqubah and back after a trying period of counter-orders and heat, although it took part in no actual fighting. Later, in September Headquarters and "B" Company were sent out to relieve a train of Assyrian refugees, cut off at Istabulat, some sixty miles north of Baghdad. The train was successfully brought in to Baghdad, from its none too pleasant surroundings, after the damaged railway line had been twice repaired.

Lieutenant-General Sir Aylmer Haldane inspected the Battalion in the beginning of October, prior to its leaving for Hillah with the 53rd Infantry Brigade.

The Battalion set out on the work of pacifying the country around Tuwairij on 11 October, a centre of insurrection, where the 13th Rajputs saw the only fighting that took place during the whole of the next two months. Our task was to show force, burn insurgents' houses or centres, impose the payment of fines and the collection of rifles, necessitating marching some 420 miles in sixty-six days, which includes fourteen days spent in rest. Our strength was never over 450, the roads few, tracks bad, the mule showed his qualities, and the *mahelas* their drawbacks, but our dry canteen was seldom empty owing to the efforts of Shepherd-

Cross, Corporal Tyler, and our Armenian contractor, Haroun Saltoun, who followed us from Baiji.

Kerbala, the third holiest city of the Mohammedan world, famed for its golden-domed mosque, was entered with our bugles blowing on 2 November—it is believed that this is the first occasion that a British Battalion has entered the town. Our stay will be remembered by the inhabitants, by the barricades we erected, the destruction of certain houses and by other restrictions imposed to enforce peace terms; by ourselves for the quality of the water and the atmosphere. Thence back to Hillah, past the Tower of Babel, a spot around which we seemed to revolve for many days. On to Kifl, Kufa and Najaf, the latter one degree more holy than Kerbala. Here Headquarters with “B” and “C” Companies took part in the ceremonial parade outside the walls, with the golden-domed mosque and minarets glittering in the sun. Thence to more fertile country, with rice and cotton fields and the palm groves of Abu Sukkair. Again, all the way back to Hillah, with a rest on 28 to 30 November to pick up tents and a second blanket. Off to Diwaniyah and Rumaithah, following the Basra railway, which had been completely destroyed by the Arabs in July, August and September; every sleeper removed, rails twisted and telegraph poles destroyed. The weather had been good, although cold north-westerly winds and frost at night made the conditions trying. Before leaving Diwaniyah on transfer to 6th Division, Major-General Sanders, who had commanded us since our arrival in Mesopotamia, bade the Battalion farewell.

We reached Rumaithah, railhead, on 15 December, where we heard definitely the good news that we were to proceed shortly to Basra and India.

The endless marching through really barren flat country, under trying conditions, with no excitements, no loot, load and unload, was beginning to try even the most patient, coupled with a feeling that however justified or not the Arab may have been in his rising, he was getting off extremely lightly for all the trouble and damage he had caused.

Samawah was reached by train on 20 December where we camped in a palm grove, awaiting our move to Basra by train.

Here Christmas was celebrated in good style ; ducks, puddings and beer being provided.

The Advanced Party, under Norcott, sailed for India on 27 December. Ayers, hard working as ever, arrived at Basra with the details and baggage from Baghdad, which he had been sent to collect.

During the year we have said good-bye and wish all good luck to Colour-Sergeant-Major Selway and Sergeant Whittaker on discharge, also to Regimental Sergeant-Major Scrase, who has had to return home on account of the illness of his wife and children.

With all good wishes,

Yours ever,

1 B. R.B.

2ND BATTALION.

Co. DONEGAL,
IRELAND.

31 December 1920.

DEAR EDITOR,

Our last letter was written to you from Aldershot, where we were busy trying to rebuild the Battalion. This process was continued up to the end of June when we proceeded at short notice to Ireland to assist in dealing with the Sinn Fein Rebellion. This duty, at first entailing frequent and sudden moves, and later, innumerable detachments over a huge area, led to an inevitable "set back" in the process of training. The first half of the year was one of progress and promise both as regards soldiering and sport. The latter half has been one of stagnation and disappointment, but we hope, of usefulness.

During the winter months we did not go in largely for leave but spent the time, mostly it is true at "Brigade duties," but also largely at lectures to Officers and N.C.O.'s on tactics, topography and so forth, also at drill and at sports and education.

From a military point of view the progress was very good. The pre-war Officers began to instil knowledge into the post-war ones. The experienced N.C.O.'s taught the young Acting-corporals, the N.C.O.'s classes, and the Riflemen their "duties." The young Riflemen began to grow in size and to improve in discipline and turn out.

Thanks to the energy and knowledge of Churcher great progress was made with the rifle. He constructed

a special miniature range of real earth and turf, of cardboard houses and churches, of roads, hedges and haystacks, fitted up with an excellent system of moving and disappearing targets which was such an improvement on the landscape target that it attracted the attention of Generals and Staff and was introduced at Hythe. The instruction of Platoon and Section Commanders on this range was watched with great interest and was appreciated by the King on his visit to Aldershot. His Majesty's visit also included an Inspection, which we got through with credit, and a Review. In the Review we had the honour to be led in the March Past by our own Colonel-in-Chief, H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught. We celebrated the King's Birthday with a parade and a feu-de-joie, the latter, which had to be carried out by personnel who had never heard one before and had no opportunity to practise it, was pronounced by those who had experience of this form of warfare to be the best they had ever heard !

During Ascot week there was a Torchlight Tattoo organized and carried out by our Brigadier, General Clive. We took quite a considerable part in it and it was such a success that all the charitable institutions in the neighbourhood with depleted funds begged us to repeat it for their benefit. It was quite a good practice for the men in steady drill.

The Regimental Dinner came and went and was a great "re-union."

During the last half of the year all "Sport" has been out of the question. This was most disappointing after the great promise of the first half.

The Football Team did very creditably; gradually a sufficiency of good players was discovered and with

the invaluable help of Earle at goal won quite a number of matches, but on the whole the physique of our men was not heavy enough to compete with the re-enlisted men of some other units.

In Boxing we were most successful; not so much due to our skill as to the energy and keenness of people like King-Salter and Company-Sergeant-Major Hill assisted by Company-Sergeant-Major Norton of the Marlborough Lines Gymnasium, and more especially by the grit of the competitors who went in for the competitions to do or die and at any rate to get marks for the Battalion for a plucky lose, even if they could not win. The performances of the teams for the Aldershot Command Cups was most inspiring and it was their determination which won for us both the Officers' Cup and that for other ranks.

The Cross-country team headed by Fyers and our other athletes did most creditably and scored a number of successes.

The Cricket team was an exceptionally good one containing as it did such towers of strength as Earle, Gore, Stevens, not to mention the others. It was a well-balanced team which was certain to make runs against any reasonable bowling and to bowl out any reasonable batting side. It was most disappointing to have to scratch from the final of the Aldershot Cup and to stop play halfway through a season of unbroken success.

The Polo team did its best. It possessed neither ponies of merit nor distinguished players but it was a distinct compliment to hear from such a good judge as General Harman that it was the only "team" at Aldershot. It had the satisfaction of winning the Aldershot "Fortnightly Cup" just before leaving. It

left on the day that it was due to play at Ranelagh in the "Aldershot Day" Tournament.

With the help of Jamieson and Hoskyns we made an effort to capture the Army Golfing Trophy and got into the final, but in spite of a gallant effort (more especially that of Stevens) we failed to gain it.

On 1 July our sanguine hopes for success at cricket, polo, rifle shooting and the Aldershot Horse Show were dashed to the ground by our start for Ireland. Davis and one or two others did their best at the Rifle Meeting to keep up our reputation and did it well. At the Horse Show our only "starter," a pony of the Colonel's, got a second prize and the resultant cup is the only "Plate" which adorns our mess table in Ireland.

Before we left, the Institutes, Sergeants' Mess, Corporals' Room and such-like places had resumed their proper status. The Officers' Mess pictures had been done up and were in position and the mess plate had been overhauled. By the advent of a cook, Miss McColvin (who would not be denied but has followed us to Ireland), the Mess became once more a place to which our friends could be invited. We had visits from many old Riflemen, who we think were satisfied with our progress. One old 2nd Battalion Officer "Joe" Fyers stayed with us on more than one occasion to see his son who was with us, and another, Arthur Hood, came a long way to express his satisfaction with the state of affairs.

Although we had not been able to do a day's Field Training we had just started Musketry when the orders came to go to Ireland and everything had to be suspended. Over here we have gained experience in "moves" of all sorts, in detachment work, patrols and

sentry work, but we have done hardly any Musketry and no Field work and the experience has been that of the application of principles to special conditions and not the principles themselves. The result has been curious. Many of the experienced Officers and N.C.O.'s have gone or are going, leaving behind a very young Battalion which has considerable experience of an advanced kind but which has missed most of the elementary part of its education.

With our move to Ireland we started on "Active Service," and for the first month it was extremely active. Statistics are not available, but twenty-nine movements in thirty-one days is believed to be correct. It started us on a period of almost unique experience of quarters in odd places. These included camps, schools, court-houses, an academy, a reformatory, a Coast-guard station, a castle, a baker's shop, private houses, inns, barracks, bathing-machines, and last, but not least, workhouses, a prison and a lunatic asylum! Of all these the best is the lunatic asylum, the dirtiest, the workhouses (and this is saying a good deal) and the least comfortable, the prison. It stands to reason that a cell, specially designed to make one individual, unencumbered with kit, as uncomfortable as possible, is poor quarters for three Riflemen with all their worldly belongings.

The chief feature of a fine crossing was the horrible drain on the Regimental Institute Funds to try to satisfy the rapacious insides of the young and growing Riflemen.

We started at Newtownards camp, but before we could get into our stride and obtain a regular supply of rations, we were dragged away to watch "The Twelfth of July" Orange Celebrations, half the Battalion being

scattered in distant detachments, the remainder concentrated in Belfast. The 12th passed off uneventfully, but we had scarcely settled in at Newtownards again when we were hurried back to Belfast to squash riots. Here we received greetings from many old 1st Battalion men who had settled down in the town. Thence back again to Newtownards—to be scattered once more (this time for good and all).

It had been decided that the County of Donegal was in a state of disturbance, and that troops should go to put it right. There must have been some doubt as to where Donegal was, since one Company proceeded to Ballykinlar in the east, one to Londonderry in the north, Headquarters, and the other two to Finner, in the west.

By means of an insufficient quantity of most indifferent mechanical transport, "B" Company under Lane managed to filter out to Bunbeg and Dunglow in the north-west, where they remained for many months in a sort of glorious isolation.

By similar means "D" Company under Riley drifted out to Ardara and Glenties in the middle west, whilst Headquarters, and "A" Company under Liddell, reached Killybegs in the south-west. As a draft of 100 men managed to reach Belfast about this time, the Battalion was beautifully distributed over the whole of the North of Ireland, and it has not seen itself again yet.

Before long, "C" Company from Ballykinlar came up and relieved "D" Company, the latter moving further south to Finner where, as guests of the Bedford, they did a precarious sort of Musketry in company with the recruits.

We had been given to understand that Donegal

was in a ferment and a horribly dangerous place. There certainly had been one or two murders of policemen and other "outrages." But as we found it required no courage to hide behind a hedge and shoot a policeman, and no brains to burn a Court-house, we soon realized that we had only to deal with "rabbits," and framed our tactics accordingly. The gist of the tactics was to behave decently to decent people, and, as regards the others "to go for them at once" and never mind the odds. This has proved eminently successful up to date. It only requires to be coupled with alertness and efficiency.

At first, until they got to know us better, the local Sinn Feiners were inclined to give a little trouble but it was very soon got in hand and complete quiet supervened. Their most formidable operation was to attack isolated police barracks, and except that unfortunately it sometimes led to someone getting accidentally hurt, it must have been a most entertaining amusement. The procedure seemed to be as follows: First select a police barracks where there are very few police. After that there are two alternatives—either to keep on telling them they are going to be attacked and do nothing at all, or else, say nothing at all and go out some fine night with about half a dozen bravados armed with shot guns and from the cover of a wall blaze off at the upper windows of the barracks and then bolt. With any luck the return fire will continue for some hours and the description of the attack will remind you of the Battle of the Somme.

These attacks were easily frustrated, one on Dunkineely fell through owing to the presence of a broken-down lorry and six Riflemen in the vicinity.

It was an important part of our work to do what we

could for the police. They were placed in a most difficult position, for they were scattered in very small parties and at great intervals. If individuals went out of the barracks they were liable to be murdered from behind a hedge. If they did not, they were liable to lose initiative. However, our arrival cheered them up considerably and this, coupled with increased concentration, before long helped them a lot and we got on very well with them and combined for many an expedition.

We spent a lot of time in an unequal contest against conditions. To carry on a caricature of a "war under peace regulations" is onerous and most expensive. It was almost impossible to maintain the entity of a Battalion scattered over thousands of square miles with indifferent communications. Railways were useless, those that existed had a boycott of military with arms which meant either stopping them altogether or not using them. In the interests of the population at large we allowed them to continue. Telephones did not exist and telegraphs were slow and unreliable. Mechanical transport was a bad gamble, no one would back it to reach any destination, however good the odds offered. Before long the country became quite quiet and no outrages took place beyond an occasional road block or the holding up of a policeman. We were then able to give our time to other things. The most important of these was trying to get a regular supply of food and essentials to the very scattered detachments, by means of the very doubtful transport and over the bog roads which were very aptly described by Lane as "a sheet of paper on a blancmange."

As the troops were kept pretty busy with escorts, patrols, searches and other tactical operations there was

no chance of doing any training but a certain amount was learnt—if only in the very difficult work of trying to keep detachment quarters clean.

Patrols, escorts, etc., went about the country alert and ready for action, which was quite enough to divert any danger of attack and so none were made. It was quite pleasant work apart from the risk of not getting home and of spending the night guarding a broken-down lorry. The country was wild but very pretty. There were mountain and bog and picturesque streams to look at and the colours were very soft and beautiful. Some of the scenery was wonderful, particularly that about Mount Errigal in the north and near Glencolumbkille in the west. The inhabitants were not so wild as one would expect. They were well dressed on the whole and quite civilized and civil. Their houses were neat-looking whitewashed places and it was only during the searches, when we had to poke our noses into cupboards and under beds looking for rifles and ammunition, that the filth inside was apparent.

Some of us found a little time to do some fishing, and although we never caught "the biggest fish that ever was seen" we had great fun. The harbour of Killybegs afforded a lot of amusement, the mackerel fishing produced great results, whilst the fishing for lobsters and crabs gave amusement and some returns. Boating was good exercise and the almost constant presence of a Destroyer gave us pleasant society.

The Regimental Birthday was celebrated with a rowing and fishing competition.

Apparently the quiet state of the district did not meet with the approval of the Sinn Féin leaders in the South. They sent for the local leader and in response to his protest that nothing could be done with the

troops in possession, they told him they would show him how to do it. They then sent up their expert "Police barrack Attacker" and 100 men from the South. They mobilized the local contingents and put up innumerable road blocks to prevent assistance being sent to Ardara, the barracks they proposed to reduce to ruins. In order to prevent any help being given by the platoon of "C" Company at the other end of the village they posted two ambushes, one of twenty and one of ten men. (The platoon consisted of eighteen.) They then entered the Court-house (which was next to the police barracks) bored holes in the ceiling and roof and started on the roof of the barracks. The platoon then got suspicious and sent up a patrol (presumably the ambushers thought them too few to attack). The patrol reported and as matters looked urgent, the Acting-Corporal in charge of the guard decided to act without waiting for the Officer to get out of his pyjamas, and counter-attacked with nine men, which were all he had (apparently in this case the ambushers must have thought them too many to attack). Thereupon the whole "expedition" fled. The nine Riflemen tried to surround the Court-house but the attackers escaped by a ladder at the back. We fired twelve rounds and registered three hits, which was not bad considering we had done no musketry. We also captured some arms, ammunition, petrol and tools: and the Police barracks were saved!

We had no more trouble after this incident.

In October we were ordered to evacuate the western and occupy the eastern side of Donegal, this we did to the regret of most of the inhabitants. The behaviour of the men had been exemplary and had earned the genuine respect and admiration of the people. We

left behind a good prestige and if trouble is renewed it will be due to the action of outside people coming in to stir it up.

Our new quarters are more civilized and comfortable. "B" Company still has a half-Company in the Coast-Guard Station at Bunbeg and is rather isolated. The other half-Company is in the Lunatic Asylum at Letterkenny. "C" Company is at Drumboe Castle at Stranorlar. "D" Company has taken up its abode in the Workhouse at Donegal. While Headquarters and "A" Company are in the Workhouse at Strabane.

We are now busy enjoying the hospitality of the residents at these places and making our presence felt to curb the activities of any Sinn Feiners who may try to be unpleasant.

During the year Bernard and other Officers, too numerous to detail, have passed to other spheres of activity and are a serious loss to us.

With all good wishes to all Riflemen,

Ever yours,

2 B. R.B.

3RD BATTALION.

IN CAMP,
PHOENIX PARK,
DUBLIN.

January 1921.

DEAR EDITOR,

At the beginning of the year 1920, the 3rd Battalion was in Cambridge Barracks at Portsmouth, still in the throes of reconstruction.

Outdoor sports in that place are not easy, but a start was made with a good deal of difficulty to make hunting with the local packs possible for the Officers. Luckily, Buxton had a house outside the town where there was a certain amount of stabling, so all the cobs on charge of the Battalion were stationed there. A good deal of trouble was taken over these animals, and after frequent visits to the remount camp near Southampton, some reasonable "skins" were provided.

The results were first rate and six or seven Officers were able to go out two days a week, and, in many cases were introduced to "the Sport of Kings" for the first time. Falls, many of which were shameless voluntaries, were frequent, but the good seed was planted and at the end of the season promised to develop into a remarkably flourishing plant. On one occasion a party of eleven turned out, one or two Officers having acquired horses or hirelings of their own.

The infection spread as far as the New Forest where, one young Officer, who had never seen hounds before and who knew nothing of a horse, collected a

somewhat enthusiastic hireling with which he first flattened out some of the oldest and most respected of the "large paying subscribers" and then galloped over the pack and repeated the operation on the hounds.

During the spring Moore-Gwyn and Jameson placed the Army Racquet Cup in its proper place, namely on the Battalion Mess table, while Sloggett from the Depot, repeated the operation for the 2nd Battalion with the Cup for the Singles.

Hockey was going strong through the winter, and the Southern Command Company Cup was annexed by "A" Company, who had several good players, notably Company Quartermaster-Sergeant Warren, Sergeant Ross-Gower, and Acting-Corporal Wilkins.

The Battalion team was good, but was defeated at Portsmouth by one goal in the final of the Southern Command Cup by the Royal Garrison Artillery from Plymouth, a team well known for their hard hitting.

Moore-Gwyn was as prominent as any in the team and Sergeant Cocker was also first rate, working splendidly in all the hardest and most punishing games.

The Battalion Football team was less successful. They played the Army Service Corps in the 2nd Round of the Army Cup and beat them, but, owing to the Army Service Corps having arrived late, short time was played, owing to darkness, and the match was disallowed and ordered to be re-played. A second match resulted in a tie, but in the third match we were defeated, after a good game, by one goal. Casualties were heavy, both teams finishing with eight men only. Regimental Sergeant-Major Sandy spoilt his beauty by getting a broken nose, and Company Sergeant-Major Apsey sprained his ankle.

What was particularly pleasing in all the Battalion football, was the sporting spirit in which the game was played. The spirit of "win, tie, or wrangle" was quite absent, and good clean hard games were the rule. Our most prominent players were Regimental Sergeant-Major Sandy, Corporal Wilkins and Rifleman Burrell.

Detachments during the spring were troublesome. "A" Company with Powell having to go to Winchester to guard Morn Hill camp, while several Musketry parties were constantly coming and going to Fort Gomer on the Brown Down ranges, known to so many old Riflemen.

Cricket during the summer was really successful, the Battalion with such towers of strength as Jameson, Moore-Gwyn, Buller, and Foljambe, being undefeated, eventually beating the 17th Lancers at Aldershot and winning the Army Cup. This Cup will now be retained by us, it having been decided to drop the Annual Tournament on the score of expense.

Our only representative at the Royal Military Tournament was Company Quartermaster-Sergeant Warren, who, when he was in the 1st Battalion, won the Army Bayonet Fighting Championship. He was successful in eighteen out of twenty-one fights, but then had to retire as his condition would not allow him to go on.

The Regimental Birthday was celebrated on the 28th August instead of the 25th, the Shield going to "A" Company, and the Championship Aggregate going to Rifleman Holmes of that Company, who won the 100 yds., 220 yds., 440 yds., half mile, high jump, and long jump, a most remarkable performance for one afternoon.

A most successful Ball for all ranks was held after-

wards at the Garrison Gymnasium, where we were glad to see some old friends from the 60th as well as General Girdwood, Commanding Southern Area.

The Veterans race was won by an old Mutiny veteran, Mr. Kenny, who was Transport Sergeant of the 3rd Battalion in that campaign.

At the Southern Command Rifle Meeting, we won the Team Aggregate and Lewis-gun Section Competition led by Corporal Spence, besides many Individual Prizes. But it was an unsatisfactory Meeting for us, as we were second in many other events, in most cases losing first place by a very narrow margin. Sergeants Beebe, Depper, and Company-Sergeant-Major Instr. of Musketry Grinter, were our best Individual Shots.

At Bisley, the Cheylesmore Cup was captured, the Hythe Staff being defeated in the final.

Corporal Sibley, as he then was, won the Championship Jewel of the Army for Corporals and Riflemen. The Methuen Cup was won by the Greenjackets, the best individual score being made by Company-Sergeant-Major I.M. Grinter. This was almost entirely a Regimental team.

Early in the spring we had to send eight Officers off to Ireland to be attached to a Regiment at Cork.

Ross-Skinner, Green, Winsloe, Norris, Johnstone, Coghill, Harrison and Whitaker were the unfortunates selected. This was too much for the first named who sent in his papers after arrival, as also did Harrison, but the others stuck it out till they rejoined the Battalion at Ballsbridge in the autumn.

Throughout the summer we were under orders for Ireland and never knew from day to day what our fate would be. In September an extremely "hush-hush" party were warned at short notice to go off to a secret

destination. They left (as usually happens in all military manœuvres for Ireland) at the dead of night, and for three days no one knew of their whereabouts. They were then heard of in Cork, and it transpired they had been sent to escort Sinn Feiners to that place to be tried.

There were only nineteen Sinn Feiners to be escorted, but a party of five Officers and fifty men under a Lieutenant-Colonel, together with twelve prison warders were detailed as escort, much to the amusement of Bernard who was then G.S.O.1. at Cork, and who explained to the escort who had been thinking themselves most important, that such parties were usually moved in Ireland at that time under a Corporal's Guard!

They crossed from Southampton to Cork in two Mine-sweepers, and everyone, including some of the crew, were deathly sea-sick, except Wilbraham, who smoked a pipe and affected an air of superiority. However, Buxton, who was in command, took it out of him on the return voyage, when Wilbraham had to take the Sinn Feiners, who by that time had been sentenced, to Wormwood Scrubbs, while the rest of the party went off to the Union Jack Club for breakfast. He evidently considered that as Wilbraham had not been sea-sick he would require no breakfast.

In the autumn the Battalion was sent to Liverpool in connection with the railway strike, where it was quartered in the Aintree Ordnance Depot close to the Grand National course. It was there nearly a month, but there was no rioting and we were not called on to act in any way.

Meanwhile our details at Portsmouth were in process of moving over to Gosport, to which place the

Battalion had been sent at a moment's notice before actually leaving for Liverpool, and we returned there hoping that "scares" were over. But it was not to be, and we were ordered to recall everyone from leave and to be ready to go to Ireland at twenty-four hours' notice. The twenty-four hours' notice developed into a month, and it was not till 15 December that "C" Company left for Dublin where they were billeted at Ballsbridge Show Grounds.

In November we bade farewell to Major-General Sir Leopold Victor Swaine who had been our Colonel-Commandant since 1908. We all realize what a wrench it must have been for him to sever his connection with the Rifle Brigade, for we know how keen he has always been to work for the good of the Regiment and how much we owe to him. We wish our late Colonel-Commandant all good fortune and good health in his retirement, after having worn the Green Jacket for over sixty-two years.

Just before Christmas our newly appointed Colonel-Commandant, Field-Marshal Sir Harry Wilson, came down and visited the Battalion. We were all glad to welcome him on his appointment and on his re-appearance as a "present" Rifleman.

Christmas was celebrated by the remainder of the Battalion at Gosport. It was a Christmas rather shorn of its glories as we were all packed up and expecting to go at a moment's notice.¹ But we were cheered and encouraged by the presence of one of our finest old Riflemen, Lord Ruthven, who stayed with us and went round the Dinners in Rifle Brigade uniform, wearing the Crimean medals as well as the medals for this war.

¹ The Battalion left Gosport for Ireland on 10 January, 1921.

Looking back at the past year, it is undeniable that the numerous moves, and the chronic state of "standing-by" for every kind of possibility, made it one to be remembered for its extreme discomfort. Training was so seriously interfered with that it may almost be said that there was none, and we cannot pretend that we have reached the standard of pre-war days. But the spirit of the Regiment has been steadily growing and that is fast attaining to a pre-war standard.

With that great asset, we can face the future cheerfully.

With all good wishes to past and present Riflemen.

Yours ever,
3 B. R.B.

— — —

4TH BATTALION.

QUETTA,
31 December 1920.

DEAR EDITOR,

We can't quite remember when we last wrote to you and so we thought that perhaps you would like to hear of our doings during 1920. But before we tell you of our doings and adventures we want to give you a very valuable piece of advice, and that is to avoid Baluchistan in general and Quetta in particular during the winter like the plague. For it is cold. And January 1920 proved no exception to the rule, with its many degrees of frost, below zero at times, and its many inches of snow; so cold was it that one Officer averred that at breakfast one morning in the middle of his boiled egg he came upon a lump of ice!

Of course we didn't do any work in weather of that sort, except for a January parade which was chiefly distinguished by the fact that each time the "feu-de-joie" was started it lost itself on the way and failed to get back. Otherwise we employed our spare time shovelling snow, thawing pipes and trying to keep the home fires burning. February was much the same as January so far as the weather was concerned, but the powers that be decreed that we should start Individual Training then and so we individually trained.

During these months we were all busy looking about for polo ponies to try to pick up some cheap before the season started, for a decent pony is generally a most improper price out here. We managed to get a few. Hunting too was in full swing when the ground wasn't

too hard and quite large fields were the order of the day, Crosbie being the Battalion "thruster." Hunting continued on into March when there were three Point-to-Point Meetings, in one race of which Crosbie would certainly have been placed if he had not won, but for the fact that he took a bad toss and broke his collar-bone.

March too, saw "D" Company win the Patel Football Cup which was open to all Quetta, and in early April the Inter-Company Hockey was finished, "B" Company winning with "C" second.

In the middle of April platoon and section training started, and some enthusiasts, who had been to the Mountain-warfare School at Abbotabad, were on the point of starting a camp in the hills to impart their knowledge to certain unwilling victims, when at 2 p.m. one afternoon the order reached the Battalion to mobilize at once and be ready to move off to Chaman on the Afghan border in eighteen hours.

That caused some excitement and eventually "A" and "B" Companies with Battalion Headquarters went off on the morning of 22nd followed by "C" and "D" Companies next day. It appears that the Afghan considers April to be the raiding season and so he started raiding. Unfortunately for us he did it rather too well and carried off some important man with his wife and family, so we were sent up to back up the authorities when they started asking for the Afghans' "reasons in writing." When we reached Chaman (which consists of two forts, a dirty village, an enormous dusty desert plain surrounded by dusty desert mountains) we found everybody in a great state of excitement, with the white women and children shut up in one of the forts, and all the available men running

round in different directions putting up defences with bits of barbed wire. It transpired that the night before the Afghan fort of Spin Baldock two miles away had suddenly fired a couple of guns and the Commander of one fort at Chaman having nothing better, replied with two Vêry lights and when dawn broke proceeded to take energetic measures for defence !

Well ! we stayed three months up at Chaman which was very dusty and very hot and altogether most unpleasant. The wildest of rumours kept circulating and the political people proved for all time their complete mental superiority over the soldier by the wonder and futility of their imagination ! After the first week of alarms and excursions there, we started Company training and were kept busy for the rest of the time.

Meanwhile Cairnes and Newton had departed to Pindi in April for the Northern Command Racquets Tournament, where they met with magnificent success and won every competition, singles and pairs. Unfortunately all the Cups except one had been lost during the War but they brought that one back alright.

After we went to Chaman the 4th Bn. 60th were had up from Belgaum to take our place at Quetta and moved into our barracks. Curiously enough, they didn't seem to appreciate Quetta any more than we did !

While at Chaman we began to think about polo as the 3rd Skinner's Horse were up there too and so cast around for a polo ground which we eventually found. It was not anywhere near full size of course, and was awfully dusty, but it served for some of us to begin to learn to knock a ball about. So down we sent to Quetta and brought our ponies up. We used to play three days a week and though it was generally only

three-a-side polo and that polo not very high class, yet it was a way of taking exercise and everybody much enjoyed it. In June we had a race meeting right on the border and in full view of the Afghan fort, which was a most successful affair, Crosbie winning two races. At the end of the month the polo team, consisting of Tod, Crosbie, Gull and Tatton went back to Quetta to get practice for the Cadet College Challenge Cup which was played for in July. We got through one round of that, beating a Staff College Indian Infantry Team and then our old opponents of Chaman, Skinner's Horse knocked us out.

About the same time the Battalion came back from Chaman and, turning the 60th out of our barracks, again started Musketry on the most appalling rifle range which appeared to have been built before the Flood and which was sited just about as badly as it possibly could be so far as light was concerned. Once back, we started playing games, etc. again, and got up a certain number of Greenjacket cricket matches against various people, in most of which we were successful. On the Regimental Birthday there were Sports and in the first week of September another polo tournament in which we played the same team, except that Campbell replaced Tatton. In it we reached the Final, having beaten a Gymkhana team and a Staff College team on the way, but after a great game we were beaten by the 25th Cavalry. There was also, that first week of September, a Horse Show in which Crosbie, Tod and Baird all took prizes while in the Mule Competition the Battalion took 2nd prize, the 60th taking first. At the Prize-giving, the General's A.D.C., who was calling out who had won what, would insist that the 60th were the "60th Mule Corps" to everybody's great amusement except his own when he discovered his mistake!

We also got up in September Battalion Sports which were a very great success and in which "B" Company were victorious, and a Sergeants' dance, and a Green-jacket ball, to which all the many hundred dancing friends of Quetta came, and about which they were all very polite afterwards.

In October there was a great Divisional Sports meeting in which our "A" and "B" Companies swept the board. The outstanding feature of the meeting was the wonderful success of Corporal Ball of "B" Company. He won the Khud Race in which Acting Corporal Hearne, also of "B," was second, was second in the Cross-country Race in which Acting-Corporal Hearne was first, and also won the Three Miles Race. "A" Company won the Tug-of-war after a tremendous final pull with the Devon. The meeting was run on inter-Company lines all through the Division and "B" Company was easily first and "A" Company second, "B" Company 4th Bn. 60th being third.

Directly after the Sports there came the Divisional Rifle meeting in which the Battalion did very fairly well, Barker being the shining light amongst the Officers. And at the end of the month there was another polo tournament in which we had the bad luck to meet the 25th Cavalry in the first round; they beat us after a truly great game and then won the tournament with some ease.

In December the polo team went down to Lahore for a month where they played with many and various people ending up by going in for the Christmas Week tournament in which they were beaten by the 21st Lancers. It was a record tournament there being twenty-three teams in for it and it was eventually won by Patiala who defeated the 25th Cavalry in the final.

While at Lahore Tod and Gull went in for the Lahore racquet tournament which they won, while Gull won the singles too.

So much for the Battalion news. As to the doings of various Officers; Tatton and Lund have both left, Cooper has transferred to the depot and Eyston to the 2nd Battalion while Blockley has gone as A.D.C. to Butler at Aldershot. The Colonel took command of the 57th Indian Infantry Brigade from June to November during which time Crosbie commanded us. The Colonel and Baird went to the Expedition against the Mahsud tribe in Waziristan in February and stayed there just over a month, while Baird again went to Waziristan in November to take part in operations against the Wana Wazirs. The shooting up here has been poor but various parties went down to Manchu lake in Scinde where they shot many ducks, also to a place called Khustil Khan up towards the Afghan border. Turing shot a bear in March at Pachmarhi. Graham, Newton, Noel Hill and Hall, have all wandered about the mountains at odd times after orial and markhoor and met with success, whilst Carlile, on a musketry course at Pachmarhi, when armed only with an old cavalry carbine came face to face in the jungle with a tiger! He upped with his gun and downed it in one, getting it straight through the heart, and so is the proud possessor of the only tiger to which the Battalion can lay claim!

With best wishes to all Riflemen.

Yours ever,

4 B. R.B.

RIFLE DEPOT.

RIFLE DEPOT,
31 *December* 1920.

DEAR EDITOR,

You will have heard all about the general doings at the Rifle Depot during this last year, but perhaps a word or two about the Rifle shooting we have been able to carry out may be of interest.

Taking it all round we have had quite a successful season and some of the old hands have not dropped much below the pre-war standard.

Unfortunately, conditions prevented our entering any Recruits' Teams.

During July we sent thirteen representatives to the A.R.A. and N.R.A. Meetings.

Special mention must be made of Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury who is doing Acting Sergeant Instructor of Musketry here, he having figured in the Prize List in practically every event for which he entered this year and made the best score in the United Services Cup, Army Eight, won the Revolver Thirty and also Queen Mary's Prize.

Since Sergeant-Major Bradbury also fired in the Whitehead Cup (Revolver) for the Army he may fairly be considered to be the best "All-round shot" in the British Army at Home during the year 1920.

It is worth mentioning that seven competitors from the Depot got into the Revolver Thirty; four getting into the Prize List, two shooting in the Whitehead Cup whilst one was "Reserve man."

Major T. E. Baring captained and trained a team

for the "Methuen Cup" which consisted of five Warrant Officers, Sergeants and Riflemen from the Depot, one Officer from the 2nd Battalion, one Warrant Officer from the 3rd Battalion, and one Warrant Officer from the 1st Battalion K.R.R.C. and we must congratulate them all on successfully winning the Cup after unsuccessful attempts for twenty years.

During the winter months we managed to have a few matches with Winchester College in the Miniature Range, in which Honours were more or less divided.

The Matches, Officers *v.* Sergeants, were quite amusing, but the Sergeants for some reason or other invariably won.

Yours ever,
DEPOT, R.B.

Sports and Pastimes.

SPORTS AND PASTIMES.

RACQUETS.

ARMY RACQUETS DOUBLES CHAMPIONSHIP, 1920.

THE Competition for the Military Racquets Championship Challenge Cup commenced at Prince's Club, Knightsbridge, on 1 March, 1920. Eight pairs had entered: Royal Dragoons, 4th Dragoon Guards, 9th Lancers, "G" Battery R.H.A., 2nd Bn. Coldstream Guards, 2nd Bn. K.O.Y.L.I., 1st Bn. K.R.R.C., and 3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade, and of these the R.B. pair were considered favourites. In the first round the 3rd Battalion pair (Captain H. G. Moore-Gwyn, D.S.O., M.C., and Captain T. O. Jameson) were drawn against the 4th Dragoon Guards (Lieutenant L. F. Marson, M.C., and Lieutenant L. E. Misa), and they were a far too strong a combination for the 4th Dragoon Guards winning a love rubber (15—0, 15—8, 15—5, 15—3). Both Moore-Gwyn and Jameson played well, the former getting on a most deadly service. In the Semi-Final the 3rd Battalion beat the 2nd Bn. K.O.Y.L.I. (Major A. C. Luther, M.C., and Lieutenant R. M. Roberts) by 4 games to love (18—16, 15—12, 15—13, 15—6). The first three games were closely contested by the losers, Luther (a former winner of the Singles) at times getting on a very difficult service, but the Rifle Brigade pair had always a bit in hand, and playing well together never left the match in any doubt. The other Semi-Final was unexpectedly won by the Royals (Lieutenant H. R. Henderson and Lieutenant A. S. Casey) who defeated the 1st Bn. K.R.R.C. (Major E. B. Denison, D.S.O., M.C., and Captain T. N. F. Wilson, D.S.O., M.C.), after a hard fought match by 4 games to 2, the 60th pair not producing the same form as they had done in the previous round.

This brought the Royals to fight out the Final with the 3rd Battalion, but Moore-Gwyn and Jameson were too well balanced a pair and won easily by 4 games to love. Only in the fourth game were they really ever extended. (Score 15—6, 15—7, 15—1, 18—13).

This is the first time that a Rifle Brigade pair have won the Doubles since it was instituted in 1892, and that they should have done so without losing a game is a remarkable fact which proves their excellence.

At the conclusion of the match the Challenge Cup was presented by General Sir Neville Lyttelton, who congratulated the winners and said that both as the oldest Racquet Player and oldest Rifleman present, it gave him very great pleasure to present it to his old Regiment.

ARMY RACQUETS SINGLE CHAMPIONSHIP.

The Competition for the Army Racquets Single Championship instituted in 1903 commenced at Prince's Club on 8 March, 1920. There were seventeen entries, the Regiment being represented by Sloggett, Moore-Gwyn, and Jameson. Amongst the other competitors were two former winners of the Challenge Cup, Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson-Johnson, C.I.B., D.S.O., 36th Sikhs, and Major A. C. Luther, M.C., K.O.Y.L.I. Wilson-Johnson, an old and experienced racquet player who, when at Rugby, had won the Public Schools Racquets was made a strong favourite to win the competition with Luther who was in the other half of the draw as Runner-up.

In the draw Sloggett and Jameson were in the top half, Moore-Gwyn in the bottom and all three had secured byes in the first round. In the second round Jameson beat Captain R. L. Benson, D.S.O., 9th Lancers, quite easily, by 3 games to love. (Score 15—6, 15—1, 15—0). Sloggett beat Major W. P. Hattersley Smith, D.S.O., R.A., by 3 games to love. (Score 15—9, 17—16, 17—15). Moore-Gwyn unfortunately had to scratch, which prevented the possibility of two Rifle Brigade players fighting out the final.

The third round saw Jameson opposed to Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson-Johnson. This was a great match and the first three games were fought out almost point by point. The form shown by both players was of a very high standard, there were splendid rallies, hard and keenly contested. Wilson-Johnson won the first game, lost the second, and then came the crux of the fight. In the third game Jameson, who was leading 14—10, had a chance of winning the game. He tried a shot round the side walls and just hit the top of the boards by the merest fraction. His adversary got in, and playing with the utmost coolness and determination, eventually drew level and won the game.

The final game was an easier victory for Wilson-Johnson, but he had to work hard all the time. The match can best be summed up by a remark heard in the gallery at the finish "What a splendid match, and what a lovely game racquets can be to watch?" Score 3 games to 1 (17—14, 9—15, 17—14, 15—3. 58 aces to 46).

Sloggett played Lieutenant G. H. Todd, M.C., R.H.A., winning easily by 3 games to love. (Score 15—18, 15—5, 15—8).

In the Semi-Final Sloggett played Wilson-Johnson, winning a desperately fought match which lasted seventy minutes, by 3 games to 2. Wilson-Johnson was feeling the effects of his match with Jameson the day before, this Sloggett was quick to realize,

and playing at the very top of his game forced the pace from the very start. As the score shows, everyone of the five games was disputed almost ace by ace, a single stroke in any of the first four might have turned the scale. Sloggett won the first two, Wilson-Johnson, sticking to it like grim death, won the third and fourth. In the fifth Sloggett got a commanding lead and eventually led at 13—4, but his opponent made a grand effort and crept up to 9—13 before he was put out. Sloggett then made the necessary two points and won a remarkable and most exciting match. (Score 18—15, 15—13, 13—15, 11—15, 15—9. 72 aces to 67.)

The other Semi-Final was won by Major Luther who had an easy match with Lieutenant E. F. Bolton, "The Queens," winning by 3 games to love.

THE FINAL.

Sloggett beat Luther by 3 games to 1. From the start Sloggett played at the very top of his game, whilst Luther was not serving with the deadly accuracy he has shown on many previous occasions, and this again was still further neutralized by Sloggett managing to volley the service and take the attack from it. There were some excellent rallies and the pace all through was fast. Sloggett won the first game by a small margin but he always had the lead. For the second he was ahead at 10—4, then Luther got in, and for the one and only time in the match he got his service really going, drew level and won the game at 15—11. Sloggett got on top in the third and fourth games and won both at 15—4. (Score 15—9, 11—15, 15—4, 15—4. 56 aces to 32.) At the finish of the match, the cup was presented by that gallant old Rifleman, Major-General Sir Ronald Lane.

Thus the Regiment has carried off all the honours of the Army Racquet Championships and, as in the Doubles, it is the first time the Singles have been won by a Rifleman.

The thanks of all the competitors are due to Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. Browning and the Committee of Prince's Club for the very efficient manner in which they ran the two tournaments and to G. Barnes and Laurence for the careful marking all through the fortnight.

AMATEUR SINGLES RACQUETS CHAMPIONSHIP, 1920.

Captain T. O. Jameson, who had entered for the Singles, drew a bye in the first round and then met the Hon. Clarence Bruce (Winchester). Jameson was unable to show his true form as he was feeling seedy and in consequence off his game, being beaten by 3 games to love. (Score : 15—8, 15—12, 15—1.)

Bruce eventually reached the Final and was beaten by Baerlein (3—1) after a magnificent match in which he thoroughly extended the seven times Champion, the racquets displayed reaching the very highest standard.

AMATEUR DOUBLES RACQUETS CHAMPIONSHIP, 1920.

Amateur Doubles Racquets Championship commenced at Queen's Club on 15 March, for which Sloggett and Jameson entered. Incidentally, both are old Harrovians.

In the first round they drew byes and in the second met J. C. F. Simpson (Rugby and the Oxford first string) and R. C. V. Williams (Eton). Both Sloggett and Jameson found the Queen's court strange after Prince's, and could not get the pace of it, and to add to this they were both off their game, consequently they never really got going and were beaten by 4 games to 1. Simpson who is a left-hander is a beautiful player and in a few years should be a certain Amateur Champion. (Score 15—4, 15—4, 16—18, 15—9, 15—12.)

In future years perhaps the Queen's Club Committee will allow a few days intervals between the Army and Amateur Racquets, so as to give soldiers the chance of a few practice games, though this disability did not affect the play of the other soldier pair Lieutenant-Colonel Wilson-Johnson (Rugby) and Major Luther (Rugby) who played a magnificent game throughout and were only beaten in the Challenge Round by the holders, E. M. Baerlein (Eton) and G. G. Kershaw (Rugby) by 4 games to 3 after a desperately fought match. This we are informed is the first occasion that a soldier pair have been in a Challenge Round and it would have been a great triumph if they had pulled it off.

2ND BATTALION.

FOOTBALL, 1920.

THE Football team were young but after a poor start improved rapidly with the result that we finished second in the North Aldershot Group Competition, being beaten by the Argyll Highlanders who were a much older and more experienced side. Nine matches were played, four won, one drawn, four lost. The following played in most of the matches: Earle, goal; Rifleman Buson and Sergeant Smith, backs; Lance-Corporal Scott, Lance-Corporal Teskey, Rifleman Thompson, half-backs. Lance-Corporal Packer, Lance-Corporal Arton, Sergeant Rye, Sergeant Kempton, Sergeant Bristowe, forwards. The Inter-Company Cup was drawn by "A" Company.

The "Keppel" Cup, presented to the Battalion by Lady Albe-Marle, for a Platoon Competition, was won by Number 1 Platoon who defeated Number 13 in the Final.

The Band Boys' team played several matches and had quite a good side, which speaks well for the future.

CRICKET.

The Battalion had a really good eleven and did not lose a match. The 5th Brigade, R.F.A., were easily beaten in the Semi-Final of the Command Competition. Unfortunately we left Aldershot three days before the Final was due to be played. This was a great pity as we undoubtedly had a very good chance of meeting the 3rd Battalion in the Final of the Army Cup. The following played in most of the matches: Riley, Gathorne-Hardy, Earle, Stevens, Gore, Brand, Clarke, Davison, Rifleman Johnson, Rifleman Lusardi, Rifleman Buson.

Earle, Stevens, Brand, and Rifleman Johnson made most of the runs, Earle and Gore bowled very effectively. In the Green-jacket match against a strong Staff College side they both took 5 wickets; the Staff College only making 51. Earle, Gore, and Rifleman Johnson played for the Greenjackets against the Navy at Lord's; the two former took most of the wickets. Seven of the Battalion played for the Greenjackets against the Aldershot Command; the Command were beaten for the first time since 1918.

BOXING.

The Battalion entered for the Aldershot Command Unit Championship for "Officers" and "Other Ranks," which were held in the Maida Drill Hall. The following Officers fought in the Officers' Competition: Daniels, King-Salter, Riddett, Dease, and Fyers. We won after a hard struggle against the Lancashire Fusiliers. Daniels, King-Salter, and Riddett were undefeated.

The "Other Ranks" team had some very hard fighting and after a lot of excitement and varying fortunes won the Competition by 4 points, the Lancashire Fusiliers again being second. The following fought for the Battalion: Company-Sergeant-Major Hill, Heathcote, Corporal Moring, Rifleman Dukes, Rifleman Harrington, Lance-Corporal Chesney.

Riflemen Heathcote and Dukes won the Finals of their weights. Company-Sergeant-Major Hill was unable to fight in the Final owing to a severe cut under the eye in the Semi-Final. Corporal Moring was a little unlucky to be beaten in the Semi-Final after a hard fight, the Referee ordering an extra round.

This was Rifleman Heathcote's last fight for the Regiment after twenty-three years' service, during which time he has only once been beaten.

CROSS-COUNTRY RUNNING.

Cross country running was taken up strongly and we did very well. We won the North Aldershot Run by 140 points, the Argyll Highlanders being second. In the Command Race we were unlucky; two of our best runners meeting with accidents. We were placed third, Fyers finishing second. The following ran for the Battalion

in the Group Run and were placed as follows : Fyers, 2nd, Sergeant Smith, 6th, Lance-Corporal Moss, 8th, Rifleman Crome, 9th, Rifleman Brooks, 13th, Corporal Goody, 14th, Lance-Corporal, Ridgwell, 20th, Rifleman Heard, 21st, Rifleman Alldridge, 24th, Rifleman Thompson, 25th, Rifleman Scott, 26th, Rifleman Rockham, 29th. "A" Company won the Inter-Company Run.

ATHLETICS.

The Battalion Athletic Shield was won by "A" Company with 90 points, "C" Company being second with 32. The following won the various events: 100 yards, Sergeant Knight; 220 yards, Corporal Coppins; $\frac{1}{4}$ mile, Corporal Goodey; $\frac{1}{2}$ mile, Corporal Goodey; mile, Lance-Corporal Moss; 3 miles, Sergeant Smith. Hurdles, Rifleman Buson. High jump, Rifleman Lusardi. Long jump, Rifleman Johnson. Cricket ball, Sergeant Rye. Putting the shot, Company Sergeant-Major Hill. Relay race, "A" Company. Tug of war, "A" Company.

We entered a team for the North Aldershot Sports and were placed third. The following qualified to compete in the Army Sports but were unable to do so as the Battalion left Aldershot a week before the Army Meeting: Corporal Moss won the mile. Corporal Goodey: 2nd in the $\frac{1}{4}$ and $\frac{1}{2}$ mile. King Salter: 2nd putting the shot. Relay team, 2nd, Brand, Sergeant: Knight, Corporal Coppins, Corporal Goodey, Riflemen Buson, Rifleman Scott.

HOCKEY.

We played a few Hockey matches but the game did not flourish to any great extent. In the North Aldershot Competition we finished third. The old opponents of India, 2nd Battalion, Royal Sussex Regiment, winning; the Royal Field Artillery being second.

The Band Boys won the Command Boys' Competition, defeating the Cameron Highlanders in the final by 3 goals to 2, after a hard game. The team consisted of: Boys, Cole, Mayers, Fry, Holland, Thompson, Tickner, Noble, Oakley, Salmon, Bradshaw and Bennie.

POLO.

Towards the end of January some officers collected a few ponies and with the aid of Company cobs and the Colonel's ponies succeeded in raising enough quadrupeds to enter for the various competitions at Aldershot and Wellington.

The team was made up from the following: The Colonel, Lane, Liddell, Riley and Hill. The first efforts were not very successful but the team gradually improved and finally won the Aldershot Fortnightly Cup, beating the 13th Hussars by one goal in the Final, a few days before sailing for Ireland.

GOLF.

For the first time the Regiment entered a team for the Army Championship. The following played: Jameson, Stevens, Gore, and Hoskins. After beating the Irish Guards in the Semi-final, we lost the Final against the Black Watch by two holes after some very exciting matches.

SWIMMING.

The Battalion took advantage of the excellent swimming baths and in the North Aldershot Competitions won most of the events. The following took part in the competitions: MacGrigor, Curtis, Riddett, Lance-Corporal Giles, Rifleman Kemp, Corporal Moring.

3RD BATTALION.

CRICKET, 1920.

THE Battalion had a most successful if somewhat expensive cricket season, as the amount of travelling involved in winning the Army Cricket Cup was enormous, as the following records will show.

1st Match v. R.G.A., Clarence Barracks, played at Portsmouth and won by 187 runs. Most of the side got double figures. The scores were 2nd Battalion R.B., 258; R.G.A., 71.

2nd Match v. 2nd Bn. K.R.R., played at Portsmouth and won by 9 wickets. The 60th were bowled out by Foljambe and Jameson for 62, the latter taking 6 for 30 and the former 4 for 31.

3rd Match v. 4th Bn. D.G's., played at Tidworth and won by 7 wickets. We bowled them out for 133 but only made 95 ourselves. In the second innings we bowled them out for 77 leaving ourselves 116 to get to win, which we did for the loss of 3 wickets.

4th Match v. R.G.A. at Plymouth. Final of Southern Command Cricket Competition, won easily. The Cup was presented by the G.O.C., Plymouth. Everyone made runs, McGaw being top scorer with 82. We made 349 and they made 188.

5th Match v. R.E. at Chatham, won by 30 runs. We were bowled out for 46 runs on a very bad wicket; they made about 124 runs, we made 248 in the second innings, of which Buller and Moore-Gwyn, each made 100. We then got them out for 140.

6th Match v. R.A.S.C. at Aldershot, a very close match which we were lucky to win. They had about 7 runs to win and 3 wickets to fall when they started running themselves out and we won by 6 runs. Scores: 3rd Battalion R.B., 138 and 249, Buller making 72; R.A.S.C., 184 and 197.

7th Match *v.* Depot Yorks Regiment at Aldershot. We won very easily, Jameson making 117 runs and Curtis 97. Scores: 3rd Battalion R.B., 328; Depot Yorks Regiment, 53 and 53.

8th Match *v.* 17th Lancers, the Final, played in the middle of October on the Officers' Club Ground at Aldershot. Score: 3rd Battalion R.B., 209 and 242; 17th Lancers, 129 and 128. Most of the side made runs and we won easily. Jameson made 111 in the first innings and Moore-Gwyn 46, Jameson and Moore-Gwyn making 69 and 66 respectively in the second innings. The Team in the final was as follows:—

Captain H. G. Moore-Gwyn, D.S.O., M.C., Captain E. J. Wilbraham, M.C., Captain T. O. Jameson, Lieutenant M. F. Buller, 2nd Lieutenant W. P. S. Curtis, 2nd Lieutenant A. J. T. McGaw, Company Quartermaster-Sergeant H. Warren, Company Sergeant-Major H. Sargent, Lance-Corporal W. Wilkins, Lance-Corporal J. Thompson, Rifleman B. Johnston.

A number of matches were played at Portsmouth, usually successful, but owing to the Training and Musketry at Fort Gomer, we were seldom able to get our full side except for Army Cup matches.

4TH BATTALION.

POLO, 1920.

POLO is only played in Quetta from about the end of April till the end of October, so on our arrival in November, 1919, there was none being played. However, we soon began looking about for ponies and realized that we were up against rather a big thing for several reasons. There had been very little polo in India during the War, so ponies were scarce everywhere and notably so in Quetta. Another point which added to our difficulties was that Quetta is so isolated, that it is quite thirty-six hours' journey before one reaches anywhere where one would be likely to get a pony and therefore prices are greatly increased by the cost of transport. We managed to pick up a few locally and a few more from Jodhpur, so when the season was on the point of beginning we had material for a certain number of players to make a start. Unfortunately the Battalion was sent to Chaman just before the season commenced and our hopes were dashed to the ground. The only piece of ground in Chaman that had ever been used as a polo ground was not available owing to a camp having been pitched upon it, so we made the best of things and in conjunction with Skinner's Horse and others sent up from Quetta marked out a piece of ground and began to play. The dust was terrible and the ball almost disappeared in the

sand in certain portions of the ground, but the great point was that a start was made, and in spite of the unfavourable conditions, everyone seemed to enjoy themselves.

We left Chaman early in July and reached Quetta just in time to play in the first Tournament, which was called the Cadet College Challenge Cup. Our team consisted of Gull (1), Crosbie (2), Tod (3), Tatton (back). In the first round we played the Staff College, Indian Infantry, whom we met on level terms, each team having the same handicap. A desperate game ensued in which we managed to scrape home after playing extra time. In the second round we played Skinner's Horse who conceded us one goal. This did not turn out to be enough and we lost by 1 goal. After the Tournament, station polo was in full swing and we seemed to improve by playing on the good grounds and with good players. Polo in Quetta is admirably managed and the grounds are good, though towards the end of the season they show signs of wear, but that is only to be expected considering the amount of play there is and the absence of rainfall during the summer.

Our next Tournament was the Quetta Senior Tournament, also a handicap. In this we made one change in our team, Campbell playing back instead of Tatton. Our first match was against the Gymkhana Team, who were rather fancied at their handicap, but after an excellent game we managed to win by 1 goal and thereby enter the Semi-Final. Here we met the Staff College "A" team, who gave us one goal; again we had a close game and just managed to win. In the Final our opponents were the 25th Cavalry, who alas! proved too good on even terms and beat us by 1 goal. It was annoying to go so near winning and not do so, but the effort was decidedly creditable in view of our inexperience.

The last Tournament was the Quetta Junior Tournament and here we had bad luck, as we drew the 25th Cavalry in the first round, and again they beat us by 1 goal. The only consolation was that they won the Tournament comfortably.

Before leaving the Battalion, Colonel Salmon had presented a Cup for an Inter-Company Polo Tournament. This was competed for immediately after the Junior Tournament was over, directly the Final had been played. Owing to shortage of ponies each Company only produced three players and the polo not being of the highest class, caused a certain amount of amusement among the spectators who had just witnessed the Final of the big Tournament.

In the first round "D" Company (Crosbie, Turing and Gull) beat "A" Company (Lieutenant-Colonel Seymour, Tod and Fulford). "C" Company were unable to enter a team, so the Final was played between "B" (Campbell, Barker and Birkbeck) and "D." After a good game characterized by hard riding and moderate hitting "D" Company won by one goal. So ended our first polo season in Quetta and on the whole it was fairly successful. We did not manage to win a Tournament, but were only just beaten in a Final,

and on each occasion on which we appeared in public we performed with credit considering our inexperience.

In December, Crosbie, Campbell, Gull and Tod went to Lahore to play in the big Tournament held there during Christmas week. There were no fewer than twenty-three entries and the result was that some very fine polo was seen. Patiala were the eventual winners, a really good and well-mounted team. In the first round we had the misfortune to draw the 21st Lancers, who had their pre-war team and a good collection of ponies. They gave us 3 goals and won by 6 to 5. It was a good game and our team never played better, but we were up against superior combination and players who knew the game well.

We hope to do better in the 1921 season; we shall have more players, and who knows but that some hidden talent may not blossom forth.

REGIMENTAL STATE.

1 January, 1921.

Unit	Station	Officers	W.O.	Sergts.	Buglers	Rank and file	Total all ranks
1st Battalion	...	...	8	40	9	729	815
2nd "	Mesopotamia ...	29	9	31	14	737	824
3rd "	Ireland ...	33	10	30	3	827	911
4th "	Gosport ...	41	8	41	12	797	886
	Quetta...	23					
5th (Special Reserve) Battalion	Winchester ...	7	9	16	4	235	271
6th "	" ...	7	7	16	5	231	266
Details Battalion	France and Flanders...	—	—	—	—	1	1
Details ...	Rhine Forces ...	—	—	—	—	1	1
Unposted	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
Total	Total ...	145	51	174	47	3,559	3,976

Regimental Record, 1920.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE

STATEMENT SHOWING INCREASE AND DECREASE OF THE REGIMENT DURING THE YEAR, 1920.

					Total other Ranks
Recruits joined	...	...	...	...	1,140
Re-enlisted	...	...	...	...	242
Transfers from—					
Regular Army	...	...	...	...	56
Territorial Force	...	...	...	...	10
Supernumerary List	...	...	...	...	21
From Desertion	...	...	...	...	84
From Army Reserve	...	...	...	...	16
Other Causes	...	...	...	...	1
					<hr/>
			Total Increase	...	1,570
					<hr/>
Died at Home	...	...	...	...	8
„ Abroad	...	...	...	...	13
Discharged :—					
After 21 years	...	...	...	...	13
„ 18 „	...	...	...	...	5
Invalids	...	...	...	...	397
By Purchase	...	...	...	...	24
Misconduct	...	...	...	...	34
Not likely to become Efficient	...	...	...	...	133
On Demobilization	...	...	...	...	1,734
Other Causes	...	...	...	...	156
Deserters	...	...	...	...	190
To Army Reserve	...	...	...	...	1,914
Transfers to Regular Army	...	...	...	...	277
„ „ Supernumerary List	...	...	...	...	33
Other Causes	...	...	...	...	2
					<hr/>
			Total Decrease	...	4,933
					<hr/>
			Nett Decrease	...	3,363

ROLL OF COMMANDING OFFICERS, ADJUTANTS AND QUARTERMASTERS OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE.

31 DECEMBER, 1920.

1st Bn. ...	Brevet-Col....Paley, A. T., <i>C.M.G.</i> , <i>D.S.O.</i> Adj. ...Capt. E. S. B. Williams. Qmr. ...Capt. A. E. Ayers.
2nd Bn. ...	Lieut.-Col....Davies, W. E., <i>C.M.G.</i> , <i>D.S.O.</i> Adj. ...Lieut. G. H. G. Anderson, <i>D.S.O.</i> , <i>M.C.</i> Qmr. ...Major J. H. Alldridge, <i>M.C.</i> , <i>D.C.M.</i>
3rd Bn. ...	Lieut.-Col....Harrington, J., <i>C.M.G.</i> , <i>D.S.O.</i> Adj. ...Lieut. J. N. L. Renton. Qmr. ...Capt. A. G. Coombs, <i>M.C.</i>
4th Bn. ...	Lieut.-Col....Seymour, W. W. Adj. ...Capt. O. B. Graham, <i>D.S.O.</i> Qmr. ...Capt. F. H. Pryor.
5th (S.R.) Bn.	Major...Sloggett, A. J. H., <i>D.S.O.</i> Adj. ...Lieut. J. A. V. Duff. Qmr. ...Major L. Eastmead, <i>M.C.</i>
6th (S.R.) Bn.	Major...Baring, T. E., <i>O.B.E.</i> Adj. ...Lieut. T. G. Bonnick, <i>M.M.</i> Qmr. ...Major H. E. Worthing, <i>D.C.M.</i>
<hr/>	
Depot ...	Col....Heriot-Maitland, <i>C.M.G.</i> , <i>D.S.O.</i> Adj. ... Qmr. ...

OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT ON THE STAFF OR EXTRA-REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED.

Field-Marshal *Sir* H. H. Wilson, *Bart.*, *G.C.B.*, *D.S.O.*, *p.s.c.*,
Chief of the Imperial General Staff.

Lieutenant-General *Sir* W. N. Congreve, *V.C.*, *K.C.B.*, *M.V.O.*,
General Officer Commanding Egypt and Palestine.

Major-General *Sir* R. B. Stephens, *K.C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *p.s.c.*,
Commandant R.M. College, Sandhurst.

Major-General *Sir* C. D. Shute, *K.C.B.*, *K.C.M.G.*, *p.s.c.*,
General Officer Commanding 4th Division.

Major-General J. Burnett-Stuart, *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *p.s.c.*,
General Officer Commanding Madras District.

Colonel J. D. Heriot-Maitland, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Commanding
Rifle Depot.

Colonel S. E. Hollond, *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *p.s.c.*, Colonel on
the Staff, Aldershot Command.

Brevet-Colonel W. W. Pitt-Taylor, *C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*,
p.s.c., Director of Military Operations, Army Head-
quarters, India.

Colonel G. N. Salmon, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Officer in charge Rifle
Records.

Colonel *Sir* E. I. B. Grogan, *Bart.*, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *p.s.c.*,
Liaison Officer, Silesia.

Lieutenant-Colonel B. H. H. Cooke, *C.M.G.*, *C.B.E.*, *D.S.O.*,
p.s.c., A.A.G. Commission of Control, Austria.

Major L. H. Thornton, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, Commanding Cam-
bridge University O.T.C.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Sir* T. A. A. M. Cuninghame, *Bart.*, *D.S.O.*,
p.s.c., Military Attaché, Vienna.

Major E. B. Powell, *D.S.O.*, *p.s.c.*, *G.S.O.*, 2nd Grade, W.
Command, India.

Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel E. P. A. Riddell, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*,
Commanding Northumberland Infantry Brigade, T.A.

- Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel G. M. Lindsay, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *p.s.c.*, Commanding Group of Armoured Car Companies, Mesopotamia.
- Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel H. M. Wilson, *D.S.O.*, *p.s.c.*, *G.S.O.*, 2nd Grade, R.M. College, Sandhurst.
- Major H. F. Somerville, *D.S.O.*, Adjutant, 4th Battalion, Somerset L.I., T.A.
- Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel J. A. W. Spencer, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *p.s.c.*, British Representative Turkish Sub-Commission of Organization.
- Major E. R. Meade-Waldo, *D.S.O.*, Attached Tank Corps.
- Major C. W. Ritson, *O.B.E.*, Employed with Egyptian Army.
- Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel D. J. C. K. Bernard, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *p.s.c.*, *G.S.O.*, 1st Grade, 6th Division.
- Major O. C. Downes, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Brigade Major (Musketry), Ireland.
- Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel *Hon.* M. A. Wingfield, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, *p.s.c.*, *A.Q.M.G.*, Staff College, Camberley.
- Captain J. J. B. Cole, *M.C.*, *G.S.O.*, 3rd Grade, British Military Mission, Versailles.
- Brevet-Major *Hon.* R. T. Fellowes, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, *p.s.c.*, *G.S.O.*, 2nd Grade, War Office.
- Brevet-Major C. F. T. Swan, *M.C.*, Company Officer, R.M. College, Sandhurst.
- Captain L. B. Paget, *M.C.*, Deputy-Assistant-Adjutant and Quartermaster-General, "Shires" Area.
- Brevet-Major T. R. Eastwood, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Student, Staff College, Camberley.
- Brevet-Major W. H. S. Alston, *M.C.*, Student, Staff College, Camberley.
- Captain M. G. N. Stopford, *M.C.*, Staff Captain, War Office.
- Captain R. C. Hargreaves, *M.C.*, *G.S.O.*, 3rd Grade, War Office.
- Brevet-Major R. J. C. Chichester-Constable, *D.S.O.*, Student, Staff College, Camberley.
- Captain G. R. Dunlop, Adjutant, 17th Battalion, London Regiment, T.A.
- Captain C. E. Winter, *M.C.*, Adjutant, 9th Battalion, London Regiment, T.A.

- Captain T. O. Jameson, Adjutant, 21st Battalion, London Regiment, T.A.
- Captain C. B. A. Hoskyns, Adjutant, 8th Battalion, London Regiment, T.A.
- Captain V. F. Bulkeley-Johnson, on half-pay and employed at Air Ministry.
- Captain F. H. le G. Horton, Adjutant, 7th Battalion, Sherwood Foresters, T.A.
- Captain W. E. Gray, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, attached, Machine-gun Corps.
- Captain E. J. Wilbraham, *M.C.*, *A.D.C.* to Governor-General, South Africa.
- Captain H. Hubble, *M.C.*, Adjutant, 1st Battalion, Monmouthshire Regiment, T.A.
- Lieutenant H. Daniels, *V.C.*, *M.C.*, Assistant Superintendent, Physical Training.
- Lieutenant A. W. C. V. Parr, attached, Royal Air Force.
- Lieutenant H. Wood, *M.C.*, attached, Machine-gun Corps.
- Lieutenant D. N. Guthrie, Aide-de-Camp to General Officer Commanding 3rd Division.
- Lieutenant G. F. Newsom, 3rd Battalion, Nigerian Regiment, West African F.F.
- Lieutenant E. G. Kemp, *M.C.*, Gold Coast Regiment.
- Lieutenant R. Lishman, *D.C.M.*, Adjutant, Royal Engineers Signal Service, T.A.
- Lieutenant L. Cording, *M.C.*, attached, Royal Air Force.
- Lieutenant G. Priddon, attached, Machine-gun Corps.
- Lieutenant R. R. S. Titchener, *M.C.*, attached, Tank Corps.
- Lieutenant F. A. Hawkins, *M.C.*, Adjutant, 16th Battalion, London Regiment, T.A.
- Lieutenant R. Pumffrey, Indian Defence Force.
- Lieutenant W. Swanton, employed under Colonial Office.
- Lieutenant A. E. Salter, *M.C.*, Sierra Leone Battalion, West African F.F.
- Lieutenant W. H. Braun, Instructor, Army Signal School.
- Lieutenant N. R. Blockley, Aide-de-Camp to General Officer Commanding 2nd Division.
- Lieutenant C. A. Johnstone, employed on Intelligence Duties.
- Quartermaster and Major J. H. Alldridge, *M.C.*, *D.C.M.*, Retired Recruiting Officer.

STAFF COLLEGE, 1919-1920.

The following Officers of the Regiment have graduated at the Staff College, Camberley, since the War and been granted the *p.s.c.* :—

In 1919: Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel H. M. Wilson, *D.S.O.*
Brevet-Major *Hon.* R. T. Fellowes, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*

In 1920: Brevet-Colonel R. E. Solly-Flood, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*
Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel G. M. Lindsay, *C.M.G.*,
D.S.O.

Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Follett, *D.S.O.*
Brevet-Major *Hon.* T. G. Morgan-Grenville-
Gavin, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.* (Since retired.)

The following Officers joined the Staff College, Camberley, in January, 1921, for a two years' course :—

Brevet-Major T. R. Eastwood, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*

Brevet-Major W. H. S. Alston, *M.C.*

Brevet-Major R. C. J. Chichester-Constable, *D.S.O.*

RECORD, 1920.

1ST BATTALION.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Colonel (Acting Brigadier-General) A. T. Paley, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*
Commanding 53rd Infantry Brigade.
Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent, *D.S.O.*, *O.B.E.*
Major E. R. Kewley, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, 2nd-in-Command.
Captain E. S. B. Williams, Adjutant.
Captain A. E. Ayers, Quartermaster.
Captain E. A. Hodson, *D.S.O.*
Captain H. M. Ramsay-Fairfax-Lucy, *M.C.*
Captain G. H. Huyshe-Eliot.
Captain H. B. Norcott.
Lieutenant T. J. B. Bosville, *M.C.*
Lieutenant C. P. Warren, *M.C.*
Lieutenant N. R. Harvey.
Lieutenant G. Osbaldeston.
Lieutenant H. Brierley, *M.C.*
Lieutenant A. W. Allan.
Lieutenant J. C. Garnett.
Lieutenant C. Knowles.
Lieutenant H. K. Short.
Lieutenant R. H. Doyne.
Lieutenant C. A. Ravn.
Lieutenant D. R. H. Gwynne.
Lieutenant J. A. Taylor, *M.C.*
2nd Lieutenant V. B. Turner.
2nd Lieutenant T. R. Shepherd-Cross.
2nd Lieutenant R. D. D. Poole.
2nd Lieutenant W. R. Starkey.
2nd Lieutenant E. A. Ramsay-Fairfax-Lucy.
Captain A. N. Minns, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.* (R.A.M.C.), Medical Officer.

WARRANT OFFICERS.

- 9593 Quartermaster-Sergeant (O.R.S.) F. Evans.
 1444 Regimental Quartermaster-Sergeant A. Banyard.
 1231 Company-Sergeant-Major A. Lovell.
 4081 Company-Sergeant-Major E. Partridge.
 3278 Company-Sergeant-Major H. Joyce, *M.M.*
 1293 Company-Sergeant-Major T. Smy, *D.C.M.*
-

RECORD OF SERVICE, 1920.

- | | | |
|----|------|---|
| 1 | Jan. | 2 Platoons of "C" Company, sent to Mile 163 and Ain Dibs, to relieve 2 Platoons of "I" Company who were providing guards to Railway Construction Parties. |
| 3 | ,, | 2nd Lieutenant J. A. Taylor, <i>M.C.</i> , and 25 other ranks proceeded to Mosul, to form a Rifle Brigade Section in the 17th Machine-gun Battalion. Lieutenant A. W. Allan and 14 other ranks proceeded to 18th Divisional L. T. M. Battery, for instruction in the use of trench mortars, |
| 4 | ,, | Band and Buglers played the 1/3rd Gurkha Rifles from station into their Camp. |
| 5 | ,, | Draft of 27 other ranks joined from England, and 2 Platoons of "C" Company rejoined from Mile 163 and Ain Dibs. |
| 7 | ,, | 40 other ranks despatched to Ordnance Base Depot, Magil, for duty. |
| 10 | ,, | 44 other ranks despatched to R.A.S.C., Baghdad, for duty. Party of 23 other ranks despatched to Kirkuk to form Machine-gun Section. |
| 12 | ,, | 31 other ranks despatched to Prisoners of War Labour Corps, Baghdad. |
| 13 | ,, | 15 other ranks despatched to Prisoners of War Labour Corps, Baghdad, and 10 to No. 3 Arab Labour Corps, Baiji. |
| 14 | ,, | No. 62675 Sergeant Smith died from accidental injuries. |
| 15 | ,, | 9 other ranks to Prisoners of War Labour Corps, Baghdad. |
| 16 | ,, | The Battalion reorganized as 2 Companies, owing to depleted strength caused by large number on detached duties. |
| 22 | ,, | 8 other ranks despatched to Mechanical Transport Depot, Baghdad, for training. |

- 1 Feb. A Rifle meeting between Officers, Warrant Officers, N.C.O's. and Men was held.
- 5 „ 19 other ranks despatched to R.A.M.C., Baghdad, for duty.
- 9 „ Inspected by Major-General T. Fraser, *C.B.*, *C.S.I.*, *C.M.G.*, Commanding 18th (Indian) Division.
- 11 „ Snow fell at Baiji, *Mesopotamia*.
- 15 „ No. 47548 Rifleman G. Smith died from sickness at Magil.
- 20 „ Subscriptions for the Duke of York's School, amounting to £96 6s. 3d., collected in the Battalion, and forwarded.
- 24 „ Colonel A. Paley, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, presented silver rosettes, distinction to 1914 Star, to those so entitled.
- 25 „ "A" Company wins Football Shield, season 1919-20.
- 28 „ Test in manning the perimeter in connection with Defence of Baiji.
- 29 „ Rifle Meeting between all ranks.
- 3 March. Polo Team (Colonel A. Paley, Major E. R. Kewley, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, Captain E. A. Hodson, *D.S.O.*, and Captain G. H. Huyshe-Eliot) proceeded to Baghdad to compete in Mesopotamian Championships.
- 13 „ Sergeant Jones, Corporal Hughes, and Rifleman Lammas win respectively, the Welter, Middle, and Featherweight Mesopotamian Boxing Championship Belts.
- 29 „ 2nd Lieutenant T. E. Shepherd-Cross with 30 other ranks proceeded to Karind to prepare the Summer Leave Camp.
- 30 „ Inspected by Brigadier-General A. F. Sanders, *C.M.G.*, Commanding 53rd Infantry Brigade; 1914 and 1915 Stars, etc., presented.
- 4 April. Colonel A. Paley took over command of the 54th Infantry Brigade, at Mosul, and Major E. R. Kewley assumed command of Battalion.
- 25 „ Provided a party to assist the police in a raid on the villages of Shiekh Majoobs, near Laq, Laq Island, in search of stolen Government property. Lieutenant C. Knowles took over duty of Signalling Officer, 53rd Infantry Brigade.
- 1 May. Lieutenant A. W. Allan and Trench-mortar Section return from Mosul, on completion of operations there. Lieutenant H. K. Short and 14 other ranks, the Rifle Brigade Cross Country Team, proceeded to Mosul to compete in the 18th Divisional Sports.
- 3 „ The following certificates were obtained by the following Officers and N.C.O's. at the Musketry and Bayonet Fighting School at Baghdad: 2nd Lieutenants V. B. Turner and W. R. Starkey, Dis-

- tinguished; Corporals 59659 F. Housden and 59416 J. Jarrett, 1st Class Instructors; 63726 Corporal F. Seymour, 2nd Class Instructor.
- 11 May. In the early morning, Arabs attempted theft in the Married Quarters: they were fired on by the sentry but escaped.
- 21 „ Best Platoon Shield won by No. 8 Platoon, "B" Company.
- 29 „ Bandmaster C. Barry proceeded to England for discharge. Captain E. A. Hodson, Lieutenant A. W. Allan, and Lieutenant C. A. Ravn proceeded to Summer Leave Camp, Karind, with No. 1 Company (Original "A" and "B" Companies) and the Band.
- 1 June. Of the 170 cases reported sick during May, 150 were suffering from sand-fly fever.
- 5 „ No. 64216 Rifleman Dennis died from injuries at Quraitu.
- 9 „ Baiji Post attacked by hostile Arabs early in the morning. Perimeter manned at 01.00 hours until dawn. Railway station attacked and fired on by about 10 rifles, but Arabs were driven off.
- 15 „ No. 59412 Rifleman J. Earl, attached to 14th L.A.M. Battery, at Tel-a-Far, killed in action.
- 16 „ Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent, *D.S.O.*, *O.B.E.*, joined from Home, and took over command of the Battalion from Major E. R. Kewley. No. 44774 Rifleman S. Larrington, at Karind, died of appendicitis.
- 17 „ Hostile attack on Baiji Post at 23.00 hours by mounted Arabs. Perimeter manned. Arabs, whose strength was estimated at 170, were driven off. 2nd Lieutenant T. R. Shepherd-Cross with 10 other ranks patrolled the surrounding country in Ford Cars in search of the enemy, but with no success.
- 19 July. A patrolling column consisting of Rifle Brigade Lewis-gun Sections, and Artillery, went out from Baiji to observe the surrounding country, but saw nothing of any consequence. This column was called the "Galloping Column."
- 23 „ The Galloping Column patrolled the country north of Baiji.
- 25 „ Battalion practised manning the perimeter.
- 27 „ Orders received for Battalion (less "A" and "B" Companies at Karind) to proceed by train to Baghdad, at 05.00 hours 29 July.
- 29 „ Battalion (less "A" and "B" Companies at Karind, and "C" Company left to clear up Camp) moved to Baghdad, and went into camp at Combined Depot Right Bank. Very hot, 112 degrees in train.

- 30 July. "C" Company rejoined Battalion. "I" Company proceeded at 23.05 hours by train to reinforce Khirr Depot station, which was being attacked by Arabs.
- 31 " " "I" Company returned at 03.00 hours, reporting "all clear." Baghdad Defence Scheme received; Battalion to be reserve to Defences.
- 1 August. Battalion (less "A" and "B" Companies) marched through streets of Baghdad for demonstration purposes.
- 2 " " Major E. R. Kewley and "A" and "B" Companies rejoined from Karind.
- 3 " " Battalion re-organized into Headquarters and 4 Companies, each of 2 Platoons, owing to shortage of men. 117-122 degrees in tents.
- 4 " " Captain G. H. Huyshe-Eliot and 23 other ranks with "A" and "B" Companies' mules arrived from Karind.
- 5 " " Formed part of a Column marching through the streets of Baghdad for demonstration purposes. 3652 Sergeant Barnesdale died from heatstroke, while employed at the Government Mineral Water Factory, Baghdad.
- 7 " " 2nd Lieutenant W. R. Starkey and No. 13 Platoon of "I" Company proceeded, at 20.10 hours, by armoured train from Baghdad South to reconnoitre the ground half a mile beyond Khirr depot, returning at 03.00 hours reporting "all clear."
- 8-9 " " Battalion ordered at 23.50 hours to "stand to," standing down again at 05.30 hours.
- 10 " " No. 52683 Rifleman Crutchlow, attached R.A.S.C., at Kufah, killed in action.
- 11 " " Moved as part of "Young Column" on operations to Baqubah, detraining at the Refugee Siding and being left to guard it, the Wireless Station, and Baqubah Station on Diala left bank, while the rest of the Column proceeded to make a demonstration N.E. of Baqubah.
- 12 " " Column returned at 11.00 hours. Heat intense. Battalion, relieved by 94th Infantry, returned to Baghdad in response to telegrams sent by General Headquarters for urgent need of the Battalion there, arriving at Hinaidi at 01.30 hours and proceeding by lorry to camp.
- 14 " " 3 Officers and 50 other ranks per company, under Captain E. A. Hodson, proceeded to Hinaidi station by lorry at 02.00 hours, to safeguard entraining of 2,500 Turkish prisoners, returning at 12.30 hours. 118 degrees in tents.
- 18 " " Escort 2 Corporals and 12 Riflemen sent by rail to escort married families from Samarra to Baghdad.

- 20 August. Escort returned delayed by line being cut behind them.
- 25 „ Regimental Birthday—special meals—Aquatic Sports in evening in Tigris.
- 28 „ Colonel A. Paley rejoined from 54th Brigade, Mosul, taking over command of Battalion, Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent 2nd in Command.
- 2 Sept. Headquarters and “B” Company form part of escort to reconstruction train under command of Colonel A. Paley, proceeding to Istabulat, 63 miles N. of Baghdad to rescue an armoured train and an Assyrian refugee train cut off by break in line.
- 3 „ Headquarters and “B” Company returned, the two trains having been brought safely to Baghdad.
- 6 „ Colonel A. Paley attached for duty as G.S.O., “A T” Column, Basra. Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent to Command of Battalion.
- 7 „ Rs. 452 sent as subscriptions to National Lifeboat Association.
- 18 „ Headquarters “A” and “I” Companies moved to Combined Depot Right Bank on escort duty with trains carrying married families en route from Karind *ex* Mesopotamia from Baquabh to Kut.
- 19-25 „ Engaged in escorting married families.
- 27-5 Oct. Still engaged on escort duty, last escort returning 5 October.
- 5 „ Inspection by G.O.C.-in-C.
- 6 „ Moved by train to Hillah on operation scale. Very hot, 111 degrees in tents. Dump guard of 14 other ranks left at Combined Depot.
- 6-9 „ In camp close to Hillah Station.
- 10 „ Moved to bivouac camp on right bank of Hillah branch of Euphrates, where 53rd Brigade Group concentrated.
- 11 „ Battalion, right flank guard to 53rd Brigade Group Column, marched to Tamaziyah Canal, 4 miles W. of Hillah, where Column camped for night, all villages on way being burnt. Hot day.
- 12 „ Battalion as part of left of three small Columns forming 53rd Brigade Group marched to Kaawwas Canal, 8 miles W. of Hillah, where it camped for night, to protect blockhouse construction party, remainder of Column proceeding to Tuwairij.
- 13 „ Marched 8 miles to Tuwairij going into camp on right bank of Hindyah branch of Euphrates.
- 14 „ Formed part of small Column under Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent, carrying out punitive measures against villages N.W. of Tuwairij on right bank of Hindyah Channel.
- 15 „ In camp at Tuwairij.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE

- | | | |
|-------|------|---|
| 16 | Oct. | Battalion date-picking. |
| 17 | „ | Battalion collecting grain from neighbouring Arab villages for supplies. |
| 18 | „ | Collecting more grain. Dust and flies very bad in camp. |
| 19-20 | „ | Battalion as part of left Column 53rd Brigade group marched 14 miles up right bank of Hindyah Channel to Hindyah Barrage carrying out punitive measures against villages on way and camping on river bank for night 19/20th half way. |
| 23 | „ | Headquarters "C" and "I" Companies escorted a section of Sappers and Miners, blowing up towers in villages 2 miles west of camp. |
| 26 | „ | Preceded on small column under Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent, to take part in 17th Divisional drive on left bank of Hillah Channel in neighbourhood of Khan Mahawil, camping for night on right bank of Hillah Channel 11 miles N.E. of Tuwairij. |
| 27 | „ | Got into position for drive along right bank of Hillah Channel 5 miles S. of Hindyah Barrage at 08.30 hours. Drive being finished, Battalion (less "A" and "B" Companies) returned to camp 16.15 hours, "A" and "B" Companies camping on river bank to protect some Mahelas, which had run aground on way up to Barrage. Colonel A. Paley appointed Acting Brigadier-General whilst in command of 53rd Brigade. |
| 28 | „ | Battalion ("A" and "B" Companies having returned) marched back 12½ miles to Tuwairij. |
| 30 | „ | "A" and "B" Companies proceeded on small column down to Birs Himrud (Tower of Babel) 10 miles S. of Tuwairij. |
| 31 | „ | "A" and "B" Companies returned. Band, strength 19 other ranks, proceeded to Combined Depot, Baghdad. |
| 2 | Nov. | Marched as part of 53rd Brigade Group to Karbala, 14 miles. |
| 3-7 | „ | In billets at Karbala, finding control posts at exits from town. Days much cooler, nights cold. |
| 4 | „ | Route march through bazars of Karbala for demonstration purposes. Death of No. 6560 Rifleman F. Laming in hospital, Baghdad. |
| 8 | „ | Returned with 53rd Brigade Group to Tuwairij. |
| 10 | „ | Formed part of "B" Column 53rd Brigade Group under Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent and marched to Hillah 14 miles en route for Kifl. 18 other ranks to 53rd Brigade Dump, Hillah. |
| 11 | „ | Marched to Rustumiah Canal, Column carrying out punitive measures on way. Rain during the early morning till 06.30 hours. |

- 12 Nov. Marched to Kifl, 6 miles, "B" Column joining up with "A" Column 53rd Brigade Group, which had marched along river bank.
- 13 " Christmas mail left for Hillah.
- 14 " Marched in 53rd Brigade Column to Dawes' Bridge and camped on right bank of Shattash Shamiyah.
- 15 " Marched 7 miles to Kufa and camped on left bank of Shattash Hindyah opposite the town.
- 16 " "I" Company escorting supply carts. Headquarters "B" and "C" Companies marched to Najaf, 7 miles, forming part of 53rd Brigade Column, taking part in ceremony of surrender of Najaf to G.O.C. 17th Division, returning to Kufa on completion of ceremony.
- 17 " Headquarters "A" and "I" Companies part of a supporting force to cavalry reconnaissance marched out 5 miles S.E. of Kufa and then returned as cavalry reported route to be reconnoitred impossible.
- 18 " Very cold night. Rain from 05.45 to 07.15 hours.
- 20 " Very cold night, freezing, cold north wind all day.
- 21 " Marched with 53rd Brigade Column to Abu Sukhair, 10½ miles.
- 22 " Marched 7 miles south of Abu Sukhair and camped for night. Very cold night, 6 degrees frost.
- 23 " Formed part of small column sent out to burn house of Abdul Khadim, 3 miles S.W. of camp, Cold night, 7 degrees of frost.
- 24 " Returned with 53rd Brigade Column to Abu Sukhair. Much warmer.
- 25 " Returned to Kufa. 13 other ranks rejoined from Hillah Dump. Warm all day.
- 26 " Marched back to Dawes' Bridge over Shattah Shamiyah.
- 27 " Marched to Rustumiah Canal. Rain fell early in the evening, but it cleared into a very cold night, 7 degrees of frost.
- 28 " Bitterly cold north wind. Marched to Hillah to old camp by Station. Band of Royal Irish Rifles played Battalion last 2 miles into camp. Tents already pitched by dump party on arrival. Very cold night 10 degrees frost.
- 30 " Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. Burnell-Nugent admitted to hospital. Major E. R. Kewley assumed command of Battalion.
- 1 Dec. Marched as part of 53rd Brigade Group to Jarboyah 16½ miles. Tents being carried on maholas.
- 2 " Marched to Qasr Khayyan 7½ miles. 7 degrees frost in night.

- 3 Dec. Marched to Abu Chamagh 10 miles. Cold north wind, 10 degrees frost.
- 4 „ Marched to Quwam Aun 6½ miles. Wind in south and hot day, night cold.
- 5 „ Marched to Khan Jadwal 11 miles.
- 6 „ Marched to Diwanayah 9 miles, going into billets on left bank of Euphrates. Cold day but hot sun.
- 7 „ Inspection and farewell address by G.O.C. 17th Division preparatory to Battalion exchanging into 6th Division. Very cold night 12 degrees frost.
- 8 „ Found guard of honour consisting of Captain H. B. Norcott and 100 other ranks for ceremony of surrender of sheikhs of Diwanayah to Colonel A. Paley in command of 53rd Brigade.
- 10 „ Colonel A. Paley addressed the Battalion preparatory to its proceeding to join 6th Division at Rumaitha.
- 11 „ Formed part of small column under Major E. R. Kewley and marched to Nabi Madyun 10 miles. Rain; cold day.
- 12 „ Marched to Imam Hamza 10 miles, meeting small column from 34th Brigade from Rumaitha.
- 13 „ Handed over Lewis-gun equipment, mahela transport, etc., to King's Own Yorkshire L.I.
- 14 „ Joined 34th Brigade and marched as part of 34th Brigade Column to Kaud Muhsin 9 miles. Road very muddy owing to rain, which began 02.00 hours and lasted till 16.30 hours. "C" Company as escort to mahelas camped on bank of river, rest of column ¾ mile from it.
- 15 „ Marched to Rumaitha 11 miles. Very heavy going. 3/5th Gurkhas gave men tea on arrival in camp and Officers' lunch.
- 16-19 „ In camp at Rumaitha, Basra railway repaired up to this point. Wire from Captain A. E. Ayres to say he was proceeding to Basra with party of 4 Officers and 200.0 Rs.
- 20 „ Moved by train to Samawa 12 miles, changing into 74th Brigade.
- 22 „ G.O.C. 74th Brigade inspected the camp. R. S. M. Scrase transferred to Home Establishment.
- 24 „ Captain H. B. Norcott and 9 other ranks proceeded to Basra as advance party to India.
- 25 „ Christmas Day—very successful. Christmas Dinners excellent. Football match Officers and Sergeants v. Rest.
- 26 „ Rain started at 17.00 hours and put off Column. Battalion was proceeding on the 27th.
- 27 „ Advance party, 2 Officers and 30 other ranks sailed for India.

- 31 Dec. "C" Company embarked 10.00 hours on paddle steamer S11, as escort to G.O.C. 74th Brigade, proceeding down to Khunainiyah 10 miles to receive surrender of sheikhs, returned 17.30 hours. Cold raw day, rain in morning.

2ND BATTALION.

RECORD OF SERVICE, 1920.

(None received.)

3RD BATTALION.

RECORD OF SERVICE, 1920.

1920

- | | | |
|----|--------|--|
| 2 | Jan. | Draft of 15 Recruits joined Battalion from Rifle Depot, Winchester. |
| 9 | " | Draft of 30 N.C.O's. and Men from Rifle Depot. |
| 11 | " | Captain T. O. Jameson joined Battalion for duty. |
| 21 | " | <i>London Gazette</i> : Lieutenant V. J. Wheeler awarded M.C., with Bar for Conspicuous Gallantry and Devotion to Duty in North Russia. |
| 23 | " | Draft of 26 N.C.O's. and Men from Rifle Depot. |
| 7 | Feb. | Captain A. S. G. Douglas, O.B.E., joined the Battalion for duty. Captain F. H. J. Marshall, O.B.E., proceeded to British Army of the Rhine on Recruiting duties. |
| 10 | " | Captain T. H. Massy-Beresford and 2nd Lieutenant H. S. P. Hopkinson proceeded to Seaford for course at the Machine-gun School, and returned on completion. |
| 11 | " | Lieutenant G. F. Newsom embarked per S.S. <i>Appan</i> for West Africa. |
| 14 | " | Captain and Brevet Major Hon. T. G. B. Morgan-Grenville-Gavin, D.S.O., M.C., seconded whilst a student at the Staff College. |
| 28 | " | Major E. B. Powell, D.S.O., posted to Battalion. Major G. J. Brownlow, D.S.O., posted to the Rifle Depot. |
| 5 | March. | Draft of 100 N.C.O's. and Men embarked at Tilbury Pier in S.S. <i>König Friedrich August</i> for India to join the 4th Battalion. |

- 8 March. Captain and Brevet-Major W. H. S. Alston, *M.C.*, appointed Brigade-Major, 2nd West Riding Territorial Force Infantry Brigade.
- 10 „ Draft of 95 Recruits from Rifle Depot.
- 22 „ Major E. B. Powell, 2nd Lieutenant W. E. Rogers, and Lieutenant F. H. Norris, *D.C.M.*, and 116 other ranks proceeded to Winchester on detachment.
- 23 „ 3 Officers and 96 W.O's., N.C.O's. and Riflemen attached to Repatriation Camp, Winchester, for temporary duty.
- 26 „ "B" Company under the command of Major H. R. Sturgis proceeded to Fort Gomer for Training and Musketry.
- 26 April. Draft of 39 N.C.O's. and Riflemen from Rifle Depot.
- 3 May. Draft of 39 N.C.O's. and Riflemen embarked at Southampton on the S.S. *Nyanza* to join the 4th Battalion in India.
- 13 „ Captain F. Harrison joined the Battalion from Headquarters, Northern Command, York. Captain F. H. J. Marshall rejoined the Battalion from Headquarters, No. 3 Area, Bulford.
- 14 „ Draft of 61 Recruits from Rifle Depot.
- 17 „ Draft of 9 Recruits from Rifle Depot.
- 18 „ Draft of 8 Recruits from Rifle Depot.
- 28 „ Lieutenant-Colonel J. L. Buxton, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, and Major E. B. Powell proceeded to the Senior Officers' School, Woking. Lieutenant G. Priddon proceeded to the Machine-gun Depot, Shorncliffe, for duty.
- June. Draft of 79 Recruits from Rifle Depot.
- „ Draft of 12 Recruits from Rifle Depot.
- „ Captain F. H. J. Marshall recommended in despatches by Lieutenant-General Sir J. L. Van Deventer, *K.C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, Commander-in-Chief, West African Force, for Distinguished Service in West Africa.
- 12 „ "B" Company returned from Fort Gomer on completion of Musketry and Training.
- 14 „ "C" and "D" Companies to Fort Gomer for Musketry and Training.
- 18 „ Lieutenant F. H. Norris, Lieutenant H. Coghill, Lieutenant H. N. Ries, Lieutenant R. D. Winsloe, Lieutenant T. Green, *D.C.M.*, 2nd Lieutenant G. Whittaker and 2nd Lieutenant W. M. Ross-Skinner proceeded to join the 2nd Battalion South Staffordshire Regiment, Whittington Barracks, Lichfield, Staffordshire, for duty in Ireland.
- 22 „ Draft of 16 Recruits from Rifle Depot.
- 30 „ Captain T. Fairfax-Ross, *M.C.*, joined for duty.
- 3 July. Draft of 101 Recruits from Rifle Depot.

- 8 July. Result of Army Rifle Association Meeting, 1920. Army Championship: Class 2, Corporal Sibley, £6 and Bronze Medal; Class 3, Company-Sergeant-Major Instructor of Musketry W. Grinter, £2 and Bronze Medal. Roberts' Cup, 6th place. Methuen Cup: Company-Sergeant-Major Instructor of Musketry W. Grinter (top score), Silver Jewel.
- 14 „ Captain R. L. H. Collins joined the Battalion for duty.
- 16 „ Lieutenant J. M. L. Renton appointed Adjutant to the Battalion vice Captain E. J. Wilbraham, *M.C.*
- 28 „ Owing to probable move of the Battalion to Ireland in the near future, "C" and "D" Companies returned to Portsmouth from Fort Gomer.
- 31 „ "A" Company to Fort Gomer for Training and Musketry.
- 7 Aug. Battalion (strength 29 Officers and 650 W.O's., N.C.O's. and Riflemen) under the Command of Lieutenant-Colonel J. Harington, *C.M.G.*, *D.S.O.*, inspected by Brigadier-General E. S. Girdwood, *C.B.*, *D.S.O.*, Commanding 9th Infantry Brigade.
- 17 „ Draft of 26 Recruits from Rifle Depot.
- 18 „ Guard of Honour of 50 N.C.O.'s and Riflemen, under the Command of Captain A. S. G. Douglas, paraded at the Town Hall, Portsmouth, for the Consecration of the Colours of the 13th and 14th Battalions of the Hampshire Regiment.
- 19 „ Draft of 25 Recruits from Rifle Depot.
- 27 „ Draft of 66 Recruits from Rifle Depot.
- 28 „ Regimental Birthday Sports on the United Men's Ground, Portsmouth. Battalion Dance in the Garrison Gymnasium in the evening.
- 1 Sept. Lieutenant G. Priddon, Rifle Brigade, seconded to the Machine-gun Corps (28 May, 1920).
- 16 „ Draft of 64 Recruits from the Rifle Depot.
- 24 „ "A" Company returned from Fort Gomer.
- 15 Oct. Draft of 18 Recruits from Rifle Depot.
- 24 „ Battalion under the Command of Lieutenant-Colonel J. Harington, proceeded to Aintree near Liverpool for Strike Duty.
- 9 Nov. Field-Marshal Sir Henry Wilson, *G.C.B.*, *D.S.O.*, Chief of the Imperial General Staff, appointed Colonel-Commandant of the Battalion in succession to Major-General Sir Leopold Swayne, *K.C.B.*, *C.M.G.*, resigned.
- 12 „ Major E. B. Powell embarked for India on appointment as General Staff Officer.
- 15 „ Battalion under the Command of Lieutenant-Colonel J. Harington, returned to Portsmouth from Aintree on completion of Strike Duty.

- | | | |
|----|------|--|
| 6 | Dec. | Battalion under the Command of Lieutenant-Colonel J. Harington, proceeded to New Barracks, Gosport. |
| 10 | ,, | "C" Company, strength, 5 Officers and 110 W.O's., N.C.O's. and Riflemen, under the Command of Captain H. G. Moore-Gwyn, <i>D.S.O.</i> , <i>M.C.</i> , proceeded to Dublin for service in Ireland, arriving on 11 December, 1920, and billeted in the Royal Dublin Society's Show Grounds, Ballsbridge. |
| 29 | ,, | "B" Company, strength, 5 Officers and 130 W.O's., N.C.O's. and Riflemen, under the Command of Major H. R. Sturgis proceeded from Gosport to Dublin, arriving on 30 December, and billeted in the Royal Dublin Society's Show Grounds, Ballsbridge. |

4TH BATTALION.

RECORD OF SERVICE, 1920.

(*None received.*)

RIFLE DEPOT.

RIFLE SHOOTING, 1920.

RESULTS ACHIEVED BY OFFICERS, W.O's., N.C.O's. AND RIFLEMEN
OF THE RIFLE DEPOT, AT THE ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION
AND NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION MEETINGS, 1920.

ARMY RIFLE ASSOCIATION.

Methuen Cup.—Won by "Greenjackets": Challenge Cup, Medals and £12. Team: Major T. E. Baring, *O.B.E.*, Rifle Brigade (Captain); Lieutenant J. H. T. Davis, Rifle Brigade; Company-Sergeant-Major Instructor of Musketry R. Grinter, Rifle Brigade; Company-Sergeant-Major Walwyk, *M.M.*, Rifle Brigade; Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade; Company-Sergeant-Major H. Horton, *D.C.M.*, *M.M.*, *K.R.R.*; Sergeant G. West, Rifle Brigade; Sergeant W. Wodehouse, Rifle Brigade; Rifleman C. Ashforth, Rifle Brigade.

Revolver 30.—Order of Merit: 1st, Company-Sergeant-Major Bradbury, A.R.A. Gold Medal, N.R.A. Bronze Medal and £8; 4th, Major T. E. Baring, *O.B.E.*, Rifle Brigade, £2; 9th, Company-Sergeant-Major E. Walwyk, *M.M.*, Rifle Brigade, £2; 13th, Rifleman C. Ashforth, Rifle Brigade, £2.

Roupell Cup.—Order of Merit: 6th, Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade, £2; 11th, Sergeant G. West, Rifle Brigade, £2.

Army Sixty Cup.—Order of Merit: 3rd, Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade, Bronze Medal; 22nd, Rifleman C. Ashforth, Rifle Brigade, Bronze Medal; 25th, Sergeant G. West, Rifle Brigade, Bronze Medal; 35th, Company-Sergeant-Major Walwyk, M.M., Rifle Brigade, Bronze Medal.

Army Championship.—Class 1—Order of Merit: 5th, Company-Sergeant-Major E. Walwyk, M.M., Rifle Brigade, £4; 12th, Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade, £2. Class 2—1st, Rifleman C. Ashforth, Rifle Brigade, Silver Medal, £9.

NATIONAL RIFLE ASSOCIATION.

Hamilton Leigh Challenge Cup.—Rifle Depot Team, 4th place (2nd Team).

Roberts Challenge Cup.—Rifle Depot Team, 6th place, £2 10s.

United Service Challenge Cup.—*Army Eight*—Of which three "Greenjackets" took part, i.e., 2nd (Tie), Lieutenant-Colonel W. A. C. Knox-Gore, D.S.O., K.R.R., and Lieutenant J. H. T. Davis, Rifle Brigade; 1st, Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade. Prizes: Silver Bowl and Medal. Highest score in whole competition—131—Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade.

Whitehead Cup (Revolver).—*Army Eight*—Major T. E. Baring, O.B.E., Rifle Brigade, and Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade, A.R.A. Medals. Reserve: Company-Sergeant-Major E. Walwyk, M.M., Rifle Brigade.

Individuals.—*H.M. The King's Prize*—Order of Merit: 130th, Company-Sergeant-Major E. Walwyk, M.M., Rifle Brigade, £1 15s.; 191st, Sergeant W. Wodehouse, Rifle Brigade, £1 15s.; 211th, Rifleman C. Ashforth, Rifle Brigade, £1 15s.; 20th for Range Prize, Rifleman C. Ashforth, £1 6s.

Queen Mary's Prize.—Order of Merit: 1st, Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade—Queen Mary's Prize Cheque for £10 10s., and from N.R.A. Funds £30; 100th, Sergeant G. West, Rifle Brigade, £1.

St. George Challenge Vase.—Order of Merit: 53rd, Sergeant W. Wodehouse, Rifle Brigade; 94th, Rifleman C. Ashforth, Rifle Brigade, £2.

Broad Arrow.—Order of Merit: 31st, Company-Sergeant-Major C. Walwyk, M.M., Rifle Brigade, £1.

Daily Telegraph.—Order of Merit: 4th, Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade, £5; 60th, Sergeant W. Wodehouse, Rifle Brigade, £1.

The Graphic.—Order of Merit: 49th, Company-Sergeant-Major Bradbury, Rifle Brigade, £1.

Secretary of State.—Order of Merit: 4th (Tie), Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade, £1 2s. 10d.

Wantage.—Order of Merit: 33rd, Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, Rifle Brigade.

Total Winnings at Both Meetings.

Challenge Cups	...	...	...	1
Cups	...	...	...	1
Medals—Gold	...	...	...	1
Silver	...	...	...	13
Bronze	...	...	...	5
Cash	...	...	...	£109 7s. 10d.

SOUTHERN COMMAND RIFLE MEETING.

Results achieved by Officers, W.O's., N.C.O's., and Riflemen of the Rifle Depot, at the Southern Command Musketry Training Meeting:—

Officers.—Match 2. Order of Merit: 3rd, Major T. E. Baring, *O.B.E.*, Cigarette Case.

W.O's. and Sergeants.—Match 4. Order of Merit: 6th, Lance-Sergeant A. Myatt, 10s.; 13th, Lance-Sergeant H. Debley, 10s. Match 5. Order of Merit: 1st, Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, £4 9s.; 2nd, Sergeant G. West, £2 4s. 9d. Match 6. Order of Merit: 1st, Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, £5; 3rd, Lance-Sergeant A. Myatt, £2.

Corporals and Privates.—Match 8. Order of Merit: 3rd, Rifleman C. Ashforth, 18s. 3d. Match 9. Order of Merit: 60th, Rifleman C. Ashforth, 3s.

Revolver: Officers and W.O's.—Match 16. Order of Merit: 1st, Company-Sergeant-Major C. Bradbury, Silver Cup.

Special Match: Corporals and Privates.—Order of Merit: 61st, Rifleman C. Ashforth, 2s. 6d.

Total Winnings.

Cups	...	...	...	...	1
Prize in kind	...	...	...	...	1
Cash	...	...	...	...	£15 17s. 6d.

RESIGNATIONS, 1920.

The following Officers have resigned their Commissions in the Regiment since June, 1920 :—

Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel H. G. M. Pleydell-Railston, *D.S.O.*

Major R. Verney, *C.I.E.*

Captain H. S. C. Richardson.

Major H. R. Sturgis.

Brevet-Major *Hon.* J. D. Boyle, *C.B.E.*, *D.S.O.*, on transfer to Royal Air Force.

Major G. E. W. Lane.

Brevet-Major G. W. Liddell, *D.S.O.*

Brevet-Major O. Sutton-Neltborpe, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*

Brevet-Major *Hon.* T. G. Morgan-Grenville-Gavin, *D.S.O.*, *M.C.*, *p.s.c.*

Brevet-Major M. Alexander, *M.C.*

Captain B. M. M. Edwards, *M.C.*

Captain E. W. S. Foljambe.

Captain G. F. Earle.

Captain H. J. F. Hunter, *M.C.*, on transfer to Royal Air Force.

Captain W. Halloran.

Captain A. H. P. Burn.

Captain F. Harrison.

Lieutenant R. St. L. Portal.

Lieutenant M. F. Buller.

Lieutenant A. E. Saunders, *D.C.M.*

Lieutenant H. Wilkins, *D.C.M.*

Lieutenant N. W. Wadham.

Lieutenant W. J. Shaw, *M.C.*

Lieutenant H. W. Cohen.

Lieutenant W. M. Smith, *M.C.*

Lieutenant V. J. Wheeler, *M.C.*

Lieutenant J. E. Lund.

Lieutenant E. J. Deane.

2nd Lieutenant W. M. R. Skinner.

Lieutenant T. Allison.

Lieutenant A. C. Riddett, *D.C.M.*

Lieutenant *Hon.* D. E. F. O'Brien.

Some Regimental Notes.

BY
COLONEL W. VERNER.

SOME REGIMENTAL NOTES.

Sir William Stewart's Rifleman's Sword.

IN February, 1920, the Editor received a letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Fred. D. Murray-Baillie (formerly a Major in the 4th Hussars) telling him that he had in his possession the sword formerly belonging to his great-grandfather, Lieutenant-General Hon. Sir William Stewart, G.C.B., the joint-founder of the Rifle Brigade, and most generously offering to present it to the Regiment. The Editor at once took the necessary steps and the sword is now among the Rifle Brigade trophies in the Loan Exhibition at the Royal United Service Institution, Whitehall, S.W.

The thanks of all Riflemen, Past and Present, are due to Colonel Murray-Baillie for his most valuable and interesting present.

So far, the Editor has not had an opportunity to ascertain the date of the sword but it is possible that it may have been worn by William Stewart on the great day of the Battle of Copenhagen on 2 April, 1801, when in Nelson's own words:—

“The Honourable Colonel Stewart did me the favour to be on board the *Elephant* and himself, with every Officer and soldier under his orders, shared with pleasure the toils and dangers of the day.”

The Rifle Brigade Club.

A CERTAIN amount of information concerning the Rifle Brigade Club may not be out of place in the CHRONICLE since it appears that there are many Officers of the Regiment, both Past and Present, who not only do not belong to the Club but do not even know that the Club exists.

The history of the Club since 1871, and of its re-organization in 1911, appeared in the CHRONICLE of 1911.

The Rules of the Club were re-written and brought up to date in 1920 and a copy was sent to every Member. The audited accounts of the Club for the years 1919 and 1920 appeared with the CHRONICLE of 1919.

At the end of 1920 there was a credit balance at the bank of £112 6s. 1d., and the value of the Club funds invested was £1,023 13s. 5d.

The Membership of the Club at the end of 1920 consisted of 204 Past Officers, 173 Present Officers and two Honorary Members, the two latter being Lieut.-Colonel Sir Malcolm Murray, K.C.V.O., C.B., and Mr. T. Whitehead.

It does not appear to be generally understood that Officers of the Regiment who are not members of the Rifle Brigade Club are not entitled to attend either the Regimental Dinner or the Dinner of the Veterans Association, nor are they provided gratis with a copy of the CHRONICLE.

Copies of the Rules of the Club and all information can be obtained by writing to the Hon. Secretary at 71, Eccleston Square, S.W.1, where the Club rents an Office and Committee Room from the Riflemen's Aid Society.

The Annual Regimental Dinner, 1920.

THE Annual Regimental Dinner was held at the Savoy Hotel on 1 June, 1920; 127 members of the Club were present.

At the General Meeting held before the Dinner it was unanimously decided to increase the Subscription to the Club by £1. Past Officers therefore now subscribe £3, and Present Officers £2 10s. annually.

This increased Subscription was rendered necessary by the increased cost of everything, including the Dinner, the wages, material and cost of production of the CHRONICLE, &c., &c.

In this connection it should be noted that the cost of producing the CHRONICLE has more than doubled since 1913, from under £200 to close on £500, and that the Annual Dinner that in 1913, cost £147 16s. 7d., cost in 1920, £221 7s. 6d.

Veterans Association Annual Dinner.

THE 8th and 9th Annual Dinners of the Rifle Brigade Veterans took place at the Cannon Street Hotel, on 7 May, 1920, and 30 April, 1921, respectively.

Field-Marshal Sir Henry Wilson took the Chair at both Dinners and H.R.H. the Colonel-in-Chief was kind enough to send a message of good wishes, which were much appreciated. On each occasion the party numbered about 200. It was hoped that more would have come this year, but no doubt the industrial situation prevented many from attending who otherwise would.

Thanks are due to Mr. T. Whitehead for the trouble he has taken in making arrangements for these Dinners, accounts of which were published in the *Hampshire Chronicle* and sent out to Battalions.

There were only seventeen Officers at the last Dinner. This may be due to their not knowing about the Dinner in time.

It is requested that any old Officers, especially those who have commanded Battalions, who may wish to be present on a future occasion, will send a postcard to the O.C. Rifle Depot, at any time, giving an address where they can be found. This will ensure that full particulars of the next Dinner will be sent about the end of March. The Dinner always takes place towards the end of April.

Regimental Point-to-Point Meeting.

OWING to a variety of reasons it has not been found possible to hold a Point-to-Point Meeting since the War.

"Toc H" Hostel.

THE Rifle Brigade Club has given a donation of £50 to equip a Memorial Room with three beds in one of the "Toc H" Hostels in London.

The name of Talbot House, late of Poperinghe and Ypres, is, of course, known to all Riflemen. It has a Rifle Brigade parentage through Neville and Gilbert Talbot, and many Rifle Brigade members besides.

The Memorial Room will be in the third Talbot House Hostel in Lambeth and will be known as "The Rifle Brigade Room."

Major Hon. R. Fellowes, D.S.O., M.C.

THE Regiment is much indebted to Major Fellowes for all his excellent work in connection not only with the Club, but with the Memorial, and other Regi-

mental schemes. It may be truly said of him that during the time he was Secretary of the Club he evolved order out of something approaching to chaos.

Further, the Editor of the CHRONICLE has derived the greatest assistance and support from him in various ways and more especially in his compilation of some of the War Records of the Regular Battalions which are a model of their sort.

Roll of Members of The Rifle Brigade Club.

THE attention of readers of the CHRONICLE is called to the Roll of Members of The Rifle Brigade Club issued in this volume. The amount of work it represents is extraordinary and the thanks of all are due to those who laboured so incessantly and so long to make the roll as complete as possible.

It is unfortunate that so many members should still be obliged to give their Clubs or their Agents as their address, for this entails many delays and losses and, where the issue of books, notices, &c., is concerned, leads to much correspondence.

Among those who deserve especial thanks are Major Fellowes. Major W. H. Davies the new Secretary has also taken extraordinary care and endless pains to ascertain and verify addresses, whilst Major Leonard Russell, who has worked so hard in the compilation of the "Greenjackets' Roll of Members" has been of great assistance.

Major Lord Ruthven.

LORD RUTHVEN spent Christmas, 1920, with the 3rd Battalion at Gosport and told several Officers that he did so, as he expected it would be his last Christmas on earth.

He accompanied Colonel Harington round the Christmas Dinners and attended Church parade in his Rifle Brigade uniform, wearing his medals for the Crimea and of the Great War, a rare and probably unique combination.

His fine record and his splendid appearance made a really valuable impression on a Battalion composed largely of young soldiers.

He was extraordinarily active in his movements and his appearance and bearing was that of a young man. He even joined in a "rag" after dinner in the Mess and later, made one of a light-hearted party engaged in the cheerful occupation of breaking in an Officer's door. Here he did stout work with a poker.

He wrote subsequently to the 3rd Battalion and expressed his intention of paying it another visit when it got to Ireland in order to take part in a raid or two on suspected houses in Dublin. His death alone prevented this.¹

The Change in Colonels Commandant.

IN our last issue we chronicled the retirement of our senior Colonel Commandant, Major-General Sir Leopold Victor Swaine, *K.C.B.*, and the gazetting in his place as Colonel Commandant of the 3rd Battalion, of Field-Marshal Sir Henry H. Wilson, Bart., *G.C.B.*, *D.S.O.* This occurred on 5 October 1920.

Since then the changes which we then foreshadowed have taken place, and some eight months

¹ Lord Ruthven died 28 February 1921. An obituary notice will appear in the *CHRONICLE* for 1921.

after Sir Leopold's retirement—on 7 June 1921—the three remaining Colonels Commandant :—

Major-General C. R. H. Nicholl,	1st Battalion.
General the Right Hon. Sir Neville Lyttelton, <i>G.C.B., G.C.V.O.,</i>	4th Battalion.
Major-General Sir F. Howard, <i>K.C.B., C.M.G.,</i>	2nd Battalion.

were all gazetted out of the Regiment and the following were appointed to succeed them :—

Lieut.-General Sir H. F. M. Wilson, <i>K.C.B., K.C.M.G.,</i>	1st Battalion.
Major-General Sir V. Couper, <i>K.C.B.,</i>	4th Battalion.
Lieut.-General Sir W. N. Congreve, <i>V.C., K.C.B., M.V.O.,</i>	2nd Battalion.

It is said that an exchange may be effected between the Colonels Commandant of the 1st and 2nd Battalions; should this be the case Sir H. F. M. Wilson will become Colonel Commandant of the 2nd Battalion, which he formerly commanded, whilst Sir W. Congreve, *V.C.*, will get the 1st Battalion.

Major-General Sir Christopher R. H. Nicholl, K.C.B.

THE announcement that H.M. the King had been pleased to confer a Knight-Commandership of the Bath on General Nicholl upon his retirement from the post of Colonel Commandant was received with great satisfaction by all who knew him.

Sir Christopher's fighting record as a subaltern and as a Company commander was a fine one and included the Siege of Sebastopol from the early days of 1855 till the end of the Crimean War, the Indian Mutiny with Battles of Cawnpore and the Siege and Capture of Lucknow and much subsequent fighting in India in

1858-59. He also commanded a Company in the Ashantee Expedition. He did not obtain his Regimental Majority until 1876 when he had over twenty-one years' service, albeit he was a Captain in 1860 and a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel in 1874, with four war medals. All Riflemen offer him their sincere congratulations.

The Vera Memorial.

THE Memorial on the Bridge of Vera, Pyrenees has been completed. It marks the spot where Captain Daniel Cadoux with many of his gallant Riflemen of the 2nd Battalion 95th Rifles laid down their lives on 1 September, 1813, attempting to hold back the overwhelming attack of a French Division.

It is proposed to give a full account of the Memorial with illustrations in the next issue of the CHRONICLE.

Colonel Arthur Montgomery's Memorial.

IN our last issue we gave some account of a headstone erected in Folkestone Cemetery to the memory of Colonel Arthur Montgomery by some of his old friends. Since the Editor has received several letters from old Riflemen anxious to subscribe, he wishes it to be known that he only applied to those whom he knew to have been old comrades of Colonel Montgomery. He takes this opportunity of expressing his regret at the accidental omission from the roll of subscribers of the name of Lieutenant-Colonel Arthur F. Acland-Hood-Reynardson who was formerly one of "Old Mac's" subalterns, when he was a Company Officer and was one of the first to send a subscription.

The subscriptions received covered all expenses and there was a balance over of £5. The Editor, knowing that Colonel Montgomery would have given his keen support to the Regimental War Memorial, sent that sum to the Fund on 29 July, 1920, where it is shown:—

IN MEMORIAM: Colonel Arthur Montgomery *per* Colonel Verner.

The Editorship of the Chronicle.

It had been the Editor's intention for some years past to hand over his duties on the completion of the CHRONICLE for 1919 (volume XXX, containing an index for the preceding ten years, 1910 to 1919).

Accordingly, before his departure for Spain in October 1920 he left with the Secretary of the Rifle Brigade Club, all the Records, Diaries, etc., of the "Service" Battalions during the Great War, to be handed to the new Editor, when appointed. These Records had been collected and arranged with great trouble by Major Parkyn but were still enormously bulky and required most drastic reduction.

Upon the return of the Editor to England in May he found that the Officer whom he had reckoned upon to succeed him had been unable to take up the duties of Editor and that the CHRONICLE papers were exactly as he had left them seven months earlier, nothing having been done in the matter.

Now it was that Major Robin Grant, in spite of his very severe injuries, most gallantly came forward and offered to "carry on" as Editor.

The Editor, however, after examining the papers and taking stock of the situation, realized that the task of reducing the Records was one involving not only much

technical knowledge of preparing articles for the press but also constant references to large-scale maps (a most laborious and physically exhausting process) so as to eliminate, so far as possible, the errors in rough and disconnected diaries, sometimes kept by Officers with little knowledge or experience.

It was abundantly clear that it would be unfair to ask anybody to start work under such difficulties. So it came about that in June, 1921 he was most reluctantly compelled to resume control. It was a severe blow to him for it necessitated the abandonment of *all* his other work, literary and scientific, for six months. The net result is that the CHRONICLE is six months behind time!

Obituary, 1920.

OBITUARY, 1920.

C. COLONEL HENRY WOOD, C.B.

COLONEL HENRY WOOD, C.B., was the elder son of Robert Henry Wood, Esq., of Richmond, Surrey, and was born 26 March, 1835. He was educated at Radley and Sandhurst, and entered the Army, 1853. He served in the Crimea with the 30th Regiment, and was present at the taking of Sebastopol, receiving the medal and clasp and the Turkish medal.

On 18 October, 1859, he exchanged as a Captain into the Rifle Brigade and joined the 3rd Battalion in India.

He served with that Battalion in the North-west Frontier Expedition of 1864 and action of Shubkudder, receiving the medal and clasp. He was given a brevet-majority in 1872, and became a substantive Major, 14 June, 1875, and served with the 4th Battalion in the Afghan War of 1878-79, receiving the medal. On 14 June, 1880, he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel, and appointed to command the 4th Battalion, then in India.

He commanded the Battalion in the first Waziri Expedition in 1881, and was mentioned in despatches and granted the C.B.

He was placed on half-pay on 14 June, 1885, and on 15 March, 1887, was appointed to command the 9th Regimental District, which post he held until 26 March, 1890, when he retired under the Age Clause.

He died at his residence at Norwich, 17 March, 1919, aged 84. For the three preceding years he had been helpless from arthritis and became blind. He bore his long illness with great resignation, and his mind and memory were unimpaired to the last.

LIEUTENANT G. S. BERRINGTON DAVIES.

GEORGE STEWART BERRINGTON DAVIES was the only son of David Berrington Griffith Davies, Esq., J.P., of Parc-y-gors, Llechryd, Cardiganshire, and was born 31 January, 1899, and was educated at Charterhouse. He was gazetted to the Regiment in September, 1917 and joined the 5th (Reserve) Battalion at Sheppey. Later, he was attached to the 11th Battalion Royal Sussex Regiment. He was promoted to Lieutenant in 1918 and served in North Russia from September, 1918 to June, 1919, when he returned to England. He died of illness contracted in Russia on 26 October, 1919.

M. COLONEL C. W. HUME, M.V.O.

CHARLES WHEELER HUME was a son of George Hume, Esq., of Bilton Grange, Warwickshire. He was born in 1839 and went to India at an early age, being gazetted to the 70th Bengal Native Infantry on 18 May, 1858. A few months later on 19 November, 1858 he was promoted Lieutenant and on 30 December, 1864 he exchanged into the Rifle Brigade.

He served at the Siege and Capture of Lucknow and at the actions of Nawabgunge and the attack on Fort Birwah. In the final campaign in Bundelcund he served on the Staff of General Sir Francis Wheeler and later on, was employed on Special Service. Sir Hugh Rose (afterwards Lord Strathnairn) appointed

him to serve with the Sikh Cavalry. Later, he was again A.D.C. to General Wheler, commanding the Meerut Division, and then to General Hon. Sir A. H. Gordon when in command of the Poona Division, and, when that Officer became Commander-in-Chief in Bombay, he was appointed his Military Secretary. During the Abyssinian Expedition in 1868 he acted as Brigade Major to the Aden Field Force. On 31 October he was promoted Captain on the unattached list. For his services in India he was granted the medal with clasp for Lucknow.

On 1 April, 1876 he was appointed to the Rifle Brigade once again but went on half-pay on 12 August, 1876, and the same day was appointed to the West Kent Militia. He retired on retired pay 1 July, 1881. He subsequently continued to serve in the Militia for some years. He was appointed a Gentleman-at-Arms on 9 January, 1888 and served in His Majesty's Body Guard until his death, which took place on 24 February, 1920 at his residence, 14 Somers Place. He was buried at Kensal Green with Military Honours. A firing party and Buglers attended from Winchester and the coffin was carried to the grave by N.C.O's. of the Rifle Brigade.

LIEUT.-COLONEL J. F. M. WINTERSCALE.

JOHN FRANCIS MAIR WINTERSCALE was born in 1840, and was gazetted to the Regiment 8 March, 1857, and became Lieutenant 8 June, 1859. He retired from the Service 12 June, 1863.

He subsequently served in the Wiltshire Militia, resigning his appointment of Major and Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel 28 April, 1886.

For some years before his death he had been almost entirely blind. He died at Tunbridge Wells on 17 March, 1920, aged 81.

He was a J.P. for Devon, and was for some years Honorary Secretary of the Tunbridge Wells and Counties Club.

M. CAPTAIN W. DIXON.

WILLIAM DIXON was born 28 June, 1839, and enlisted in the 1st Battalion 60th Rifles on 12 December, 1855. He was then only 16½ years of age, and in consequence his *official* date of birth was 1837. He was with his Battalion at Meerut in May, 1857, when the Indian Mutiny broke out, and served with it at the Siege and Capture of Delhi (where he was wounded) and throughout the subsequent campaigns, receiving the medal and clasp. In 1870 he served in the Red River Expedition (medal with clasp). He was Sergeant-Major of his Battalion for eight years, and in 1876 was promoted and appointed Quartermaster of it. In 1881 he was transferred to the Rifle Depot, Winchester, and in January, 1884, he exchanged into the Rifle Brigade and joined the 1st Battalion at Belgaum. He served with this Battalion in Burma in 1886 and 1887, receiving the medal and clasp. Later he served with the Regiment at Bareilly. He was granted the honorary rank of Captain, 19 January, 1886, and retired 4 December, 1889, after thirty-four years' total service. In addition to his four war medals he wore the medal for Long Service and Good Conduct. He was recommended and received the Reward for Distinguished and Meritorious Service.

He died at Bournemouth, 21 September, 1920.

The Battalion, K.R.R.C. at Aldershot, sent bearers and Buglers to his funeral, which was attended by Field-Marshal Lord Grenfell and several Officers of the K.R.R.C. and Rifle Brigade.

FATHER SEBASTIAN BOWDEN.

HENRY GEORGE BOWDEN was the eldest son of the late Captain Henry Bowden of the Scots Fusilier Guards and was born 16 February, 1836. He was educated at Eton and at the Roman Catholic University, Dublin and was gazetted 2nd Lieutenant in the Rifle Brigade 7 September, 1855 and on 15 January, 1856 was promoted to Lieutenant in the Scots Fusilier Guards. On 4 November, 1859 he became Lieutenant and Captain in the Scots Fusilier Guards and on 25 December, 1867 retired from the Service.

After leaving the Army he became a priest in the Roman Catholic Church and was known as "Sebastian" and later, was Superior of the Oratory, Brompton.

At the time of his death, which took place at Brompton on 26 September, 1920, he was Priest at the Oratory.

COLONEL J. A. FERGUSON.

JOHN ADAM FERGUSON was the fourth son of Sir Charles Dalrymple Fergusson, fifth Baronet of Kilkerran and Hailes and was brother of the late Sir James Fergusson, Bt., formerly Governor of South Australia, New Zealand and Bombay. He was born 7 May, 1845, and was at the R.M. Academy Woolwich for two years during which time he was in the Rugby XV. He did

not pass out and went up for a direct Commission and passed first in the examination by nearly 3000 marks. He was gazetted to the Regiment 8 December, 1865 and became Lieutenant 7 May, 1870 and was A.D.C. and Private Secretary to his brother, the Governor of South Australia, in 1870-73. He was at the Staff College during the years 1876-1878 and was promoted Captain on 20 March, 1878 and was employed in the Intelligence Department and, later (1879-1880) as Garrison Instructor in Edinburgh. From 1880 to 1883 he was D.A.A.G. as Staff Officer of Defences to the Colonial Forces in South Australia. He became a Major 13 April, 1882 and in 1883 he stood unsuccessfully as a Parliamentary candidate for Peterborough. He held the posts of Brigade Major (1884-1887) and of D.A.A.G. (1887-1888) both in Ceylon. He was promoted Lieutenant-Colonel on half pay on 7 May, 1893, and was employed as Professor of Tactics, Military Law and Administration at the R.M.C. Sandhurst from 1893 to August, 1900 when he reverted to half-pay. He was promoted Colonel 1 September, 1897. During the Boer War he commanded the Rifle Brigade Provisional Battalion, from 1901-1902. He retired from the Service on 31 October, 1902.

During the Great War he commanded 4500 men at Windsor and at Purfleet. It was a matter of great regret to him that he saw no active service.

The following notes have been sent to the Editor by one of his old brother Officers who joined the Regiment the same year as did Colonel Fergusson.

He was an ardent total abstainer for many years and was Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Church of England Temperance Society. He was fond of games, especially cricket, but was only a moderate bat and, curiously enough, the largest

score he ever made was in 1892 at Dublin, 66 not out, against the A.S.C. when he was 57 years old. He was a good field and safe catch and retained much of his activity to a tolerably advanced age.

He loved his profession and never spared himself and was a thoroughly good fellow and staunch friend. He had a large family, nine in all, and lost his only surviving son at Ladysmith in 1899.

For the last twenty years of his life he lived at Cheltenham. He died at Clevedon on 5 December aged 75 years.

He was known to all his old brother Officers as "The Professor," a name he acquired soon after he first joined.

C. SIR REGINALD H. GRAHAM, BART.

REGINALD HENRY GRAHAM was the eldest son of Sir Bellingham Graham, seventh Baronet and was born 22 April, 1835, and was educated at the R.M.C., Sandhurst. He was gazetted Ensign in the 14th Foot on 3 December, 1852, and promoted Lieutenant on 15 December, 1854. He served with the 14th in the Crimea and was granted the medal with clasp for Sebastopol and the Turkish medal.

He was gazetted a Captain in the Rifle Brigade on 8 February, 1856, and on 10 November of the same year was placed on half-pay of the Regiment, being reappointed to full-pay on 4 September, 1857. He retired from the Service 17 March, 1863.

Upon the death of his father in 1866 he succeeded to the Baronetcy. Since 1881 Sir Reginald had lived at Norton Conyers near Ripon, an old family property of the Grahams. He was a great lover of sport especially hunting and yachting.

After leaving the Service in 1863 he hunted for some seasons with the Duke of Beaufort's and also

saw much sport with the Staghounds on Exmoor. He became Master of the Cotswold Hounds and hunted them for two seasons and later, from 1874 to 1878, was Master of the New Forest Hounds. Here he showed much excellent sport and it was a saying of his that he never saw any hounds run harder than in the New Forest after the leaf had fallen. He next became M.F.H. in the Tedworth Country and held the post for three years and finally, from 1886 to 1888, was Master of the Hurworth country (Yorkshire and Durham). For several years he kept a pack of Harriers of his own at Norton Conyers. Sir Reginald was also a keen supporter of the Turf and throughout the "sixties" won a good many races.

In 1907 he published a book on "Hunting Recollections," and in 1912, "Poems of the Chase."

He died on 27 December at Norton Conyers. He is succeeded in the Baronetcy by his elder son, Major Reginald Guy Graham, D.S.O., who joined the Rifle Brigade in 1899, and was severely wounded at Colenso when serving with the 1st Battalion in South Africa.

BREVET-MAJOR L. C. STOPFORD SACKVILLE.

LIONEL CHARLES STOPFORD SACKVILLE was the eldest son of the late Colonel Lionel Richard Stopford Sackville, who served in the Regiment from 1863 to 1897, and of Constance Evelyn, daughter of Major George Gosling.

He was born 30 April, 1893, and was educated at Eton and at Sandhurst, and was gazetted to the Regiment 17 December, 1910. He joined the 4th Battalion in Cairo and served with it there, and at Khartoum and later, in India, at Dagshai and at Delhi.

He became Lieutenant 2 August, 1912, and returned to England with the 4th Battalion in 1914. He, throughout the fighting of 1914-15, being twice mentioned in despatches, namely, on 2 June, 1915, and 15 September, 1915. He went with the 4th Battalion to Salonika in November, 1915. He was promoted Captain 20 March, 1915, and commanded a Company in the 4th Battalion from December, 1915, to 26 November, 1916, when he was appointed Staff Captain with the 80th Brigade, which post he held till 2 August, 1917, when he was made Brigade-Major to the 65th Brigade and held that appointment until 28 August, 1918. He was mentioned in despatches for the third time on 25 October, 1917. For his services he received the "1914-15" Star, the French *Croix de Guerre (avec Palmes)* and a Brevet-Majority, dated 1 January, 1919.

He suffered from shell-shock, and was sent home in a serious condition in July, 1918, and was invalided out of the Service in December, 1918, and after many months of suffering, died of slow paralysis on 31 December, 1920.

He was a very capable Officer; his conduct at the second Battle of Ypres and at St. Eloi won the approbation of his Colonel, the late Major-General George Thesiger. He was a keen Rifleman, and it was a source of great pride to him that he had served *continuously* during the War from December, 1914, to July, 1918. It is of pathetic interest to record that, although gazetted out of the Service at the end of 1919 (a year before his death), he never knew that he had ceased to belong to the Regiment he was so devoted to.

M. RIFLEMAN WILLIAM NICHOLAS.

WILLIAM NICHOLAS enlisted in the 2nd Battalion 9 January, 1858, and served with it in the Indian Mutiny, receiving the medal, and remained in India until 1868. In 1873-74, he was with it in the Ashantee Expedition, was slightly wounded at the action of Amoaful, and was granted the medal and clasp for Coomassie.

He went with the 2nd Battalion to Gibraltar in 1874, and retired on a pension of 1s. 1d. per diem in 1879, when he had twenty-one years, seventy-four days' service, of which fourteen had been abroad. He was granted the medal for Long Service and Good Conduct. After leaving the Army he was employed for eight years at Messrs. Lawrence's Brewery at Burton-on-Trent, and later, as an insurance agent and inspector of licensed premises near Smethwick, and for the last twelve years of his life, at Holt Brewery, Birmingham.

He died at Birmingham on 11 December, 1920, aged 81.

A few weeks before his death on 25 October, his pension was increased to 1s. 7½d. a day.

The Editor knew him well, for he had been his soldier-servant at Winchester and Gibraltar in 1874-75, and had subsequently been in charge of the Officers' bathing place at Rosia Bay, Gibraltar, a great institution in those days. By a curious chance he met him twenty years later at Aldershot, in 1896, on an August Bank Holiday, when Nicholas came with his family from Birmingham for the day to visit his old Battalion, the 2nd. He was then an insurance agent. He was greatly pleased with his visit. He was a sterling old

soldier and intensely proud of his Regiment which he said "was ever a source of pride and joy to him."

Shortly before his death he wrote a very good letter to the Secretary of the Rifle Brigade War Memorial and sent a subscription.

REV. J. G. CROWDY, M.A.

JAMES GORDON CROWDY was born in 1847 and was educated at Rugby where he excelled at cricket and as a rifle shot, playing in 1865 in the School XI and shooting in 1865 and 1866 for his school at Wimbledon. At Rugby he also won the School Racquets, the School Bat-fives and the High Jump.

In October 1866 he entered Wadham College, Oxford, where he became Captain of the University Rifle Volunteer Corps and distinguished himself as an athlete. At cricket he did good service but although he played each year in the University Trial matches he did not get his "Blue."

It is stated that it was owing to his efforts that Rugby football was instituted at Oxford. He was ordained in 1870 and held a curacy at Pershore, Worcestershire.

In 1872 when just 25 years of age he was appointed a minor Canon of Winchester Cathedral and, seven years later, was made Precentor, a post he held for eleven years.

For some years he was Vice-President and Chairman of the Winchester Cricket Club and frequently played for the County of Hampshire. He also played for the M.C.C., the Foresters, Butterflies and Incogniti Clubs. Needless to say he was on most intimate terms with all Riflemen quartered at Winchester and the Editor

can recall how, when he joined the 2nd Battalion on its return from Ashantee in 1874, "Jog" Crowdy was one of the first people he met in the Mess.

Ten years later on the formation of the Green-jackets Club in 1884 he was at once elected an Hon. Member and appointed "Chaplain." He was always extremely proud of his unique position, for it is a rare thing for anybody who has not served in the two Rifle Regiments to be elected to the Greenjackets Club.

In 1890 he accepted the rectorship of Sherfield-on-Loddon near Basingstoke, a post he held for twenty-two years and only resigned on account of ill-health. He returned to Winchester where he lived until his death on 21 December, 1918, aged 71 years.

His memory is held in affectionate esteem by all who knew him and by none more than by the old cricketers of the Rifle Brigade and 60th Rifles.

Erratum.

2ND LIEUTENANT A. G. TYNDALL.

IN our last volume (that for 1919) the name of 2nd Lieutenant A. G. Tyndall, 2nd Battalion, was incorrectly spelt. He was killed on 18 November, 1917 in the fighting N.W. of Passchendaele.

RIFLE BRIGADE LOCAL VETERANS ASSOCIATIONS.

AN effort has been made to start local associations in some of the larger towns. At present only one has succeeded under the auspices of Captain Small. An account of it is given below. If any old Officer is in a position to lend a hand to organize one in any district, would he kindly communicate with the Officer Commanding Rifle Depot.

Early in 1920 in response to a letter from the Officer Commanding Rifle Depot a meeting of some old Rifle Brigades resident in the city of Bristol was arranged at which it was proposed to form a branch of the "Rifle Brigade Veterans Club." Although only eight or nine old comrades were present they were very keen and decided to set to work at once.

About a month later the first General Meeting was held to which about twenty turned up. A Committee was elected and rules passed, also that the title of the Club should be "The Bristol and District Rifle Brigade Association."

The club was widely advertised in the Press and all past or present members of the Regular, Special Reserve and Service Battalions of the Regiment were invited to become members and the Committee asked to look up personally new members. Corporal Burt and Sergeant Harse (members of the Committee) deserve to be commended for the amount of hard work they put in in finding out and visiting old Riflemen and it is largely to their efforts that there are now sixty-four names and addresses on the books of the Association.

During the summer months regular meetings were held quarterly and with the autumn a series of whist drives and social evenings alternately were arranged to be held monthly.

The majority of our members are old Regular Riflemen amongst whom is "Jimmy Richards" the light-weight boxer so well known in the 2nd Battalion when quartered in Woolwich; (although now of very comfortable proportions he is still willing to box anyone his own age).

A subscription of 1s. per month is paid by those who are still in regular employment but of those who are out of work or on short time, nothing is expected, the few who can being perfectly willing to pay such expenses as are necessary to keep the Association going until better times.

In spite of the adverse conditions during the past few months, we finish up our first year with a credit balance of £9 7s. 2d.

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

1. THE Editor requests that all contributions for the CHRONICLE for 1921 may be posted to him *as soon as possible*.

2. All communications to be written on *one side only* of the paper, leaving a *wide margin*.

All names of persons and foreign places to be written in block Roman type, thus: **DUBLIN**, care being taken to spell such names correctly.

All abbreviations which may lead to confusion should be *avoided*, e.g. "Cpt." and "Cpl." for "Captain" and "Corporal."

Dates should be written simply, thus: "1 April" *not* "April the 1st."

3. When sending photographs for reproduction, the following information should be written *legibly* in pencil on the back of each one:—

- (a) Number of Battalion (if any).
- (b) Title of subject (name, place, and date).
- (c) If a group, rank and names of individuals.

4. When sending maps for reproduction—

(1) They should be drawn about one-third larger than the size required for the CHRONICLE.

(2) The north point and an *adequate* scale should be given.

(3) The names of places, &c., should be written *legibly*, so as to admit of the process of reduction.

5. All Contributions to be sent to

COLONEL WILLOUGHBY VERNER,
Editor, RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE,
c/o Messrs. Bale, Sons & Danielsson, Ltd.,
83-91, Great Titchfield Street,
Oxford Street,
London, W. 1.

Note.—Neglect of the preceding simple rules causes much extra labour and serious waste of time to the Editor, whose work on the *Regimental History* has hitherto been greatly retarded. Also heavy extra cost is thrown on the CHRONICLE owing to the great amount of corrections rendered necessary. Maps sent often have to be *entirely* re-drawn.



KEY-MAP TO SHEETS OF THE W.D. MAP.
On scale of 1 : 40,000 referred to in the text.

BOOKS DEALING WITH THE RIFLE BRIGADE ISSUED DURING THE LAST 30 YEARS.

THE FIRST BRITISH RIFLE CORPS, being the story of the raising of the Rifle Corps in 1800, and its subsequent conversion into the 95th Rifles in 1803, and Rifle Brigade in 1816. By Capt. WILLOUGHBY VERNER.
Crown 8vo, 149 pp., with Coloured Frontispiece of a Rifle Officer in 1812. (Published 1890.) Price 5 6, post free.

MILITARY LECTURES DELIVERED TO THE OFFICERS OF THE 95th (Rifle Regiment) at Shorn-cliff Barracks, Kent, during the Spring of 1803. By COOTE MANNINGHAM, Colonel of the 95th (Rifle Regiment).
Demy 8vo, 47 pp. Published 1803. Reprinted (with an introduction by Lt.-Colonel W. VERNER), 1896. Price 2 6 post free.

REGULATIONS FOR THE RIFLE CORPS formed at Blatchington Barracks under the command of Colonel MANNINGHAM, 25th August, 1800.
Demy 8vo, 80 pp. Published 1801. Reprinted (with an introduction by Lt. Colonel W. VERNER), 1897. Price 2 6, post free.

A BRITISH RIFLE MAN; being the Journals and Correspondence of Major George Simmons during the Peninsular War and Waterloo Campaign. By Lt.-Colonel WILLOUGHBY VERNER.
Crown 8vo, 386 pp., and 3 Maps. Published 1899. Price 7 6, post free.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CENTURY: an Alphabetical List of the Officers of the Rifle Brigade (Regular Battalions) from 1800 to 1905. Compiled by Colonel GERALD EDMUND BOYLE (formerly commanding Fourth Battalion).
Demy 8vo, 205 pp. Published 1905. Price 8 3, post free.

STANDING ORDERS as given out and enforced by the late Major-General ROBT. CRAUFURD for the use of the LIGHT DIVISION during the years 1809-10-11.

Demy 8vo, 39 pp. Published 1814. Reprinted (with note by Col. W. VERNER), 1915. Price 2/6, post free.

HISTORY OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, PART I (1800 to 1809),
by Colonel WILLOUGHBY VERNER.

Demy 4to, 236 pp. 5 Photogravures, 5 Coloured Plates, 10 other Plates and 12 Maps and Plans. Published 1912. Price £1 11s. 6d. net.

A SHORT HISTORY OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, by Capt. H. G. PARKYN, with an Introduction by Colonel W. VERNER.

Demy 8vo, 49 pp. and Frontispiece. Published 1917. Price 3/6, post free.

HISTORY OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, PART II (1809 to 1813),
by Colonel WILLOUGHBY VERNER.

Demy 4to, 514 pp. With Photogravure of Field Marshal the Marquis of Wellington, 3 Coloured Plates, 4 other Plates and 16 Maps and Plans. Published 1919. Price 42/- net.

A SHORT ACCOUNT OF THE RIFLE BRIGADE, by Colonel WILLOUGHBY VERNER.

16mo, 36 pp. Coloured Frontispiece and Map of the World showing where Regiment has fought. Published 1920. Price 1/3, post free, or 12/- the dozen.

THE RIFLE BRIGADE CHRONICLE. Being the "Annual" of the Regiment, commencing in 1890. Thirty-one volumes issued, 1890-1920. Compiled and edited by Colonel WILLOUGHBY VERNER. Price: for complete set of volumes, £15 15s.

Single volumes can be obtained from the Publisher at prices varying from 3/6 to 12/6 according to year of issue.

Index for preceding ten years issues are contained in the volumes for 1899, 1909 and 1919. (Volumes for 1891, '93, '94, '95, '98 and 1910 are out of print.)

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



3 9015 06277 2721

